00045857

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 10 February, 2016

Processed at
The Preservation & conservation
Laboratory of
The Asiatic Society of Bombay
Date 9 Sept 13

MILITARY REMINISCENCES;

EXTRACTED FROM

A JOURNAL

OF NEARLY

FORTY YEARS' ACTIVE SERVICE

IN THE

EAST INDIES.

45857

BY COLONEL JAMES WELSH,

OF THE MADRAS ESTABLISHMENT.

"The battles, sieges, fortunes, I have pass'd,
E'en from my boyish days."

VOL. II.

HH.C.20

LONDON:
SMITH, ELDER, AND CO., CORNHILL.
MDCCCXXX.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER VI.

Cotyam — Manaracaud — Trevanderam — Bhurtpoor — Route to Belgaum — Kalbudgee — Bylehoongul — Kolabungee — Sir Thomas Munro — Yenklemurradee — Colapoor - - - - 224

CHAPTER VII.

Forts of Punallaghur and Powenghur — Kaganooly — Nepaunee — Belgaum — Death of Lieutenant Colonel Place — Kittoor — Route of Inspection in the Mahrattah Country — Hulkee — Kolam Sholapoor - - - - - - - - - - 271

CHAPTER VIII.

Ruins of Bejapoor — The Ooplee Boorj — Nasirguee — Belgaum Nepaunee — Darwar — Cape of Good Hope — Constantia — Conclusion - - 309

ERRATA.

Page 2, line 25, *for* surface, *read* surf.
— 46, — 21, *insert* a *between* beon *and* Native.
— 48, — 7, *dele* and *from the commencement of the last sentence.*
— 48, — 14, *for* elephant is, *read* falls.
— 108, — 2, *for* mutual *read* martial.
— 217, — 11, *after* house, *insert* near.

LIST OF PLATES

TO THE SECOND VOLUME.

No.		Page.
43	FRONTISPIECE, a Chinese Pagoda.	
44	Vignette on Title Page, a Group of Madras Native Soldiers.	
45	An old-fashioned Tellicherry Chair	39
46	A new Ditto Ditto	40
47	Front of a Pandawar's House	55
48	Plan of Pennacondah	56
49	Mr. Baber's House at Tellicherry	70
50	A Pattamar and Fishing Stake	75
51	A Battœlah and Munjoo	76
52	An Arab Dingey and Dowe	77
53	A Canoe and Doney	78
54	A Moplah Mosque at Koelandy	81
55	Canarahmenoen's House	83
56	Canarahmenoen's Boat	85
57	Moplah Mosque at Puniany	88
58	Fort of Cornwallis on Prince of Wales's Island	112
59	Chinese Feat of Strength	136
60	The Antelope and other Boats	151
61	Residence of Stephen Babington, Esq.	156
62	Fort of Tannah	159
63	Banian Tree and Flagstaff	222

No.		Page.
64	Rev. Mr. Fenn's House	225
65	College at Cotyam	226
66	Syrian Cathedral and Metropolitan's House	229
67	Plan of Lord Lake's unsuccessful Attack on Bhurtpoor, A. D. 1804	238
68	Plan of Lord Combermere's Attack on Bhurtpoor, 1826.	240
69	Plan of the Fort of Belgaum	250
70	View of ditto	252
71	Colonel Welsh's House at ditto	256
72	Fort of Yenklemurradee	262
73	Ground Plan of ditto	265
74	Plan of Kolapoor	268
75	Hill Fort of Punalla	271
76	Hill Fort of Powenghur	272
77	Southern Gateway of Powenghur	274
78	Bird's-eye View of Punalla and Powenghur	276
79	Plan of Punalla and Powenghur	276
80	South-eastern Bastion of the Fort of Punalla	278
81	Plan and Section of the Citadel of Nepaunee	285
82	Plan of Kittoor	297
83	The Joomah Musjeed at Bejapoor	309
84	The Mausoleum, or Gŏmèze of Sooltaun Mahmoud	312
85	Section Plan of Ditto	312
86	Ground Plan of the Joomah Musjeed at Bejapoor	313
87	Roza Ibraum Adil Shah	314
88	The Moolk é Maidan	317
89	Malabar Gun at Bejapoor	320
90	Ooplee Boorj	320
91	A young Alligator	347

Published by Scatcherd, Elder & Co. 66 Cornhill.

MILITARY REMINISCENCES.

CHAPTER I.

Violent Hurricane at Madras — Bangalore — Wynaud — The miraculous Sword at Wallâât — Mysore — Cannanore — Tellicherry — Singular Accident at Sedaseer.

MADRAS.

SHORTLY after our return from my first excursion to Coorg, I was ordered down to Madras, to give evidence in a cause then pending before the Supreme Court; and arriving there on the 28th of April 1811, I was just in time to see and take leave of many old friends, about to sail on the expedition against Java. Amongst the rest, Colonel Agnew, whom I was destined never to meet again in this world. He had been one of my earliest and best friends, and was a man of abilities, with a very warm heart; carrying home the despatches of the conquest of Java, he died shortly afterwards in England. By the

great kindness of Providence, the expedition sailed on the evening of the 30th of April; for on the 1st of May, the dawn was ushered in by an exceedingly heavy fall of rain, which continued without intermission until five o'clock the next morning. The wind, which was at first moderate, gradually rose, and at ten, A.M., on the 2nd, had increased to a perfect hurricane, which continued with unabated fury for seventeen hours; the last six, indeed, seldom equalled in any part of the world: during which, houses were upset, doors and windows blown off their hinges, trees torn up by the roots, and streams were running with great force in every direction. The sea forcing it's way into both rivers, swept all before it; two bridges could not be discovered for two days afterwards, and the Marmelong one, having it's centre arch carried away, was impassable for a considerable time. The house I was living in, with an old friend, Lieutenant-colonel Charles Trotter, was nearly dismantled, and we had taken shelter in the last room, when it abated.

After this faint outline of the damage sustained on shore, I know not what words can picture the horrors of the scene in the roads. Of all the ships, brigs, cutters, ketches, donies, &c. only one solitary brig escaped, by putting out to sea, at the commencement of the storm. Many foundered at their anchors, for the surf rose as far out as nine fathoms, others were literally torn to pieces, and the rest dashed against the shore, in all directions. The whole beach was covered with wrecks, from St. Thomé to the Custom House, a distance of nearly three miles; and so thickly were the fragments strewed, that it was with

difficulty we could find our way through them, as soon as the storm was over; yet, wonderful to relate, the hand of the Almighty was most singularly extended over the crews of His Majesty's fine frigate *Dover* and store-ship *Chichester*, and several other English ships which were totally lost; only two Europeans losing their lives, of hundreds exposed to the most imminent peril, and I believe, only a few hundred natives perished, of thousands, whose floating habitations were buried in the waters. One small English brig totally dismasted, being of more than ordinary strength in her hull, was washed high and dry upon the shore, with her crew snug on board, cutting a most ludicrous figure in the sands: but the most extraordinary sight witnessed that evening, was a small French cartel brig, which returned to the roads, with her colours flying from her only remaining topmast, and thus, while at war with that nation, the French flag was flying alone triumphant in those roads, that had contained at least one hundred English the day before. These are the wonderful ways of Providence; and poor silly man, forgetting both his terrors and his promises the moment they are over, considers them as mere matters of course.

After one of the most severe visitations that this settlement had ever experienced, I could not disguise my astonishment at the apparent total absence of all those feelings which amend the heart, and at the almost instantaneous oblivion, thrown on such an occurrence as a hurricane, which had deprived hundreds of our fellow-creatures of their lives, perhaps when least prepared for their dread account; had swallowed up the property,

and destroyed the prospects of many hundreds more, and even given a dreadful shock to the maritime trade of the settlement. I did not hear of any public means proposed to alleviate the sufferings of the wretched victims, nor was there any allusion to the storm in the prayers at Divine Service, only three days after it's occurrence. My old friend, Colonel Charles Trotter, one of the most religious, benevolent, and liberal-minded men I ever had the happiness to know, has long since gone to meet the reward of a life spent in the fear and service of his Maker; he died in command of the Tinnevelly district, in 1819.

BANGALORE.

Returning to this station, I remained inactive, and nothing occurred worth noticing until the 7th of October, when the Rajah of Mysore paid us a visit for the races, accompanied by the Honourable A. Cole and his staff. He passed down a street formed by the two cavalry regiments on one side, and five of infantry on the other, while the gallopers fired a royal salute. His Highness was accompanied by four thousand regular infantry, an immense concourse of irregulars, and a very fine body of cavalry. On the 14th, the Rajah honoured the races with his presence, and both ladies and gentlemen were separately introduced to him by Mr. Cole, when each received an apathetic shake of his cold paw. I have formerly mentioned this Prince as a most promising youth; I much fear he has now broken that promise, for, so far as outward appearance goes, no two beings could be more different. I watched his countenance when the ladies were introduced

to him, and when our fine bands struck up; on which occasion I was truly disappointed, not to see the smallest alteration in the dull monotony of his features. He is now entering his nineteenth year, and was received with every mark of respect and attention by all the great men who accompanied him to the new stand, built on purpose for his reception. He came in a beautiful English carriage, drawn by four dun horses, and accompanied by a body of pike-men clad in green. On the evening of the 15th he held a durbar, or levee, in his Palace in the fort, when he received ladies and gentlemen there in the same cool manner; and, after keeping us sitting in dull silence for an hour, dismissed us all, with attar and betel. To make up for this, however, he sent us a fine royal tiger to be hunted on the race course. Mr. Cole, always the leader, speared him four times, though scarcely drawing blood; after which Lieutenant Aubrey pinned him to the ground, the pike entering the loose skin of his jowl while he lay crouching under a small paddy bank; Captain Pepper struck him next, and provoked him to rise and wrench the first spear out; he then staggered a short distance, and took to a small tank, where several spears were flung at him, and one thrown by Pepper pierced his ribs, and actually drowned him. Mr. Cole, being well mounted, and a capital spear-man, was the only person who, for a long time, dared to face him; and, weakened as he was, it was no easy job to destroy him. A small rough dog belonging to Lieutenant Mercer never quitted the tiger till he was drowned, when a Sepoy volunteered to dive and bring him out, and actually did so.

The next day a couple of royal tigers were sent, when Mr. Cole killed the first single-handed, though a large and active one. The second, being a more knowing brute, immediately gave chase to Major Russell, of our cavalry, who was nearly overtaken by him, when two black men ran in his way, one of whom he killed with a single bite, and then retreated under the new race stand. Into this place a woman and child had crept for safety, and as he came in at one end, and laid hold of her cloth, she wisely left it with him, and retreated with her infant uninjured. As we could not contrive to lure him out again, I pistolled him; by breaking his back, and then dismounting, we killed him with our spears. Whilst we were undecided, however, as to his back being fairly broken, he seized a square stone lying in front of him, and actually broke several of his teeth upon it.

I shall not give any further notice of this, our favourite amusement at Bangalore, but remark only that the panthers, though smaller, were always fiercer and more active than the royal tigers, and generally gave better sport. Some anecdotes attending them might be amusing, but they would extend my narrative to an unreasonable length. Only one European was ever badly wounded in these sports; and we thus established the long contested fact, that tigers might be speared by men on horseback.

A comet was visible during many months this year, and I have some memoranda of it's appearance at different times. Our Eastern astronomers did not appear to have decided whether it was the one we had already seen in May last, or another; certainly it was far more con-

spicuous, and indeed the most distinct I had ever seen.

On the 6th of November, the Rajah sent each lady in the cantonment two fine shawls, and to each Native corps five hundred pagodas as a present. The Europeans also got one thousand pagodas each regiment, which was an acknowledgment to the ladies for their visit, and to the troops for several parades and extra duties, to do him honour.

On the 5th of February, 1812, the Commander-in-chief, Sir Samuel Achmuty, returning a conqueror from Java, arrived at Bangalore. At this time Major-general Taylor was in command of the division, and Lieutenant-colonel Adams, of his Majesty's 25th regiment, commanded the cantonment. With both these officers I stood on such high terms, that, contrary to a custom now general, they did not interfere with the drill of my corps, but allowed me to train it as a light infantry battalion. It was rather hazardous at that time to introduce any new system, in deviation from the established *slow time* of General Dundas, the founder of English discipline; but Sir Samuel Achmuty being just returned from actual and active service, he consented to review the corps, and immediately established four light infantry battalions. I mention this circumstance, because, as his Excellency graciously told me on the parade, it was the origin of light corps in the Madras army. My own corps, which was to be the first, was then under orders for that grave of thousands, Seringapatam, to which place we marched immediately after the review, and arrived there on the 21st of February.

SERINGAPATAM

Was at this period commanded by Colonel Joseph Gulston Hill. When we left Bangalore, no corps could be in better health; since we had not one man so ill, that he could not walk every march; and we had not been there above twenty days before we had lost several men, and had sixty-nine sick in the hospital. Three days afterwards the number was increased to ninety-six; two days after to one hundred and twenty-five; the daily increase being, on an average, ten and eleven men; the numbers who died not being included. The Seringapatam fever is the fatal complaint; and I have remarked, that patients early removed, even ten or twelve miles only, instantly recover. I therefore obtained leave from Colonel Hill, who commanded, to send every officer who was attacked to the bungalow, at Mundium, for a few days; and some even found benefit by residing in a bungalow only four miles off, on rising ground, close to Mr. Webb's monument.* Mr. Scarman, the garrison surgeon, was very successful in his practice; but all his skill, added to that of the medical gentlemen in the three regiments, then stationed there, could not prevent relapses; and it was really distressing to see the corps out for parade, or brigade exercise. I have noted down the numbers at a line field-day, on the 31st of March:—

* A handsome token of respect to the memory of a great statesman, erected by the Rajah, in compliment to Sir Barry Close, the oldest and most intimate friend of the deceased; for Mr. Webb did not die in Mysore.

His Majesty's 80th regiment, three hundred and fifty men.
1st battalion of the 3rd regiment, two hundred and thirty-four.
1st battalion of the 13th regiment, two hundred and fifty.
Being a total of eight hundred and thirty-four men and officers only, out of a brigade of nearly three thousand.

On the 28th of March, old Poorniah, a *ci-devant* Minister of state, who most ably ruled the Mysore country for many years, during the minority of the present Rajah, being very aged and infirm, departed this life in the fort of Seringapatam, where he had resided for many years, with all his riches, in perfect retirement and security. He left all his wealth, said to amount to ten crores of pagodas, about four millions sterling, to his sons, also resident in the fort; a convincing proof of the entire confidence reposed in the British Government by the natives. They had a Hindoo native officer's guard over the treasure during the father's illness, and for a few days afterwards, till their rights were publicly acknowledged; and they gave every man of the guard a handsome present when relieved. Colonel Hill and Poorniah were old acquaintances; and the Colonel was himself dying, when Poorniah sent him word, "That he was going to the land of his fathers." He sent back a reply, "That he was also going the same road;" and actually survived him only a few days. An old and gallant soldier, devoted to his profession, and a keen drill, he was the first man in India that used the pendulum; and he had them, and chain lines, &c., made for him at a considerable expense.

In short, drill was his hobby, but there was no unkindness with it; and he died beloved and lamented by all who knew him intimately.

On the 7th of April, a rebellion having broken out in Wynaud, where only two companies of Sepoys were stationed, I was appointed by Major-general Wetherall to command a light force, consisting of the light company of His Majesty's 80th regiment, and four Native flank companies, with some artillery and field-pieces; and we marched, for the purpose of relieving our detachment in that country, first to Mysore, nine miles, where we encamped about a mile and a half from the Residency; and here our fourteen officers were most hospitably entertained by the Honourable A. Cole, who assured me of every assistance which the Mysore government could give; and a body of his Highness's troops, amounting to nearly five thousand men, under a respectable nobleman, Himmutéár Cawn, the Buchshee of Mysore, was immediately placed at my disposal. They had already reached the confines of the country, and were waiting for orders.

Our next march was eleven miles to Chattenhully, where, to our astonishment, we found a capital tent pitched, and breakfast prepared for the whole of us, by Mr. Cole's kindness. Here, receiving a letter from the Nabob, Himmutéár Cawn, informing me that no supplies had yet been sent on to our small party at Manantoddy, I immediately made a forced march of forty-eight miles, and reached the Nabob's camp next morning, in low swampy ground, close to the Bowauly Nullah, which separates the two countries, the bridge over which had

been destroyed by the rebels. While waiting for our men to come up, we received intelligence of the post having been relieved that day, by a force under Colonel Webber, from Cannanore, accompanied by Mr. Baber, the Judge of Tellicherry, whose authority also extended to Wynaud. They had been opposed in the Coteaddy Pass, coming up from Cannanore, and had Captain Hunter and Lieutenant Inverarity severely wounded, with seventeen or eighteen men. We set out next morning, leaving our guns with the Buchshee's force, but carrying on supplies in carts, &c. After a very tedious and laborious march of twelve miles, in which the line was suddenly assailed by a flight of arrows from both sides of the road, by which two soldiers and one Sepoy were wounded, and an English dog killed, we reached Manantoddy at eight, P. M., with a part of our force only; and such was the thickness of the jungle, that I was totally ignorant how the rear were coming up. Applying, therefore, to Colonel Webber, for some fresh men and officers, I returned with Captain Pepper and this reinforcement, and reached our rear guard, which had taken post six miles off, at midnight; where we remained with them till day light, suffering much from cold, hunger, and thirst, not being able to get even a little water all night. As the day broke, we found ourselves entirely masters of the field, with broken and upset carts and baggage strewed in every direction. Some hours of rest, though not of sleep, had prepared our men for fresh exertions, and all was snug at Manantoddy in the course of a few hours.

WYNAUD.

This country, very similar to Coorg, in features and resources, is bounded by a range of Ghauts on the west and south; by the Coorcher Páád mountains, which separate it from Coorg on the north, and by the Bowally Nullah, and other minor streams, that run into the Cubbany river, to the east. Independent of other materials, it's jungles were at that time, thickened by myriads of enormous bamboo bushes, which rendered it more difficult to penetrate, than any other I have ever seen; nor could one see ten yards in any direction. Since that period, I have twice travelled the same road, and the first time saw all the bamboos in blossom, a very uncommon sight, for they are said to flower once only in every thirty years; at my next visit, the whole were dead, as it were spontaneously, and the country consequently much improved in it's appearance. We had previously found it very unhealthy from the same cause, as well as from our exposure to the heavy fogs at night; but now the officer commanding at Manantoddy, has a substantial house to live in, and there are capital barracks for all the men. The inhabitants of this country had always been turbulent, and they had, perhaps, some reason to be discontented; a force under Colonel Stephenson had been employed for many months in quelling a former rebellion, and, being lulled into a mistaken security, we had removed all the troops excepting two companies at the head quarter station, where Captain James Tagg commanded. As far as I could judge, from a hasty tour in different directions, there are few villages;

the inhabitants possessing tracts of land, with substantial houses, in the midst of their plantations, and the whole country, being like Coorg, a succession of hill and dale, every foot of which is capable of being strongly defended.

The post of Manantoddy had been well chosen, it being on the top of a moderate sized hill, clear of wood, and commanding the high road on both sides. It has never been deemed necessary to fortify it entirely, but a small redoubt was made on the summit, and we left two field pieces in it, on our return. From the causes formerly mentioned, the prospect was much curtailed; it is now extensive and beautiful, beyond conception. Previous to the breaking out of this rebellion, Captain Tagg had not observed any particular indications of discontent, and was, therefore, without any supplies on the hill: a good bazar, and all the native huts being situated at the foot of it. There was also another very woody hill on the other side, completely commanding this bazar, which he was one morning informed had been entirely plundered; and, on going towards the corner of the hill, he was shot at from the opposite side. He immediately collected a small party; and, dashing down, recovered as much grain, &c., as he could, and sent it up the hill, with all the Sepoys' families, who were in too exposed a situation below. Returning to his post, he immediately sent off the intelligence to Mysore, and Cannanore, and prepared for resistance. The supplies they had, served for a few days, when, running short, he had made up his mind to force the enemy's nearest post on the neighbouring hill, and to follow them to some place, where he might

find a store of grain. This was, however, rendered needless, by the timely arrival of Colonel Webber's force; which we on the other side had never dreamed of. Having all happily united under the Colonel's general command, Himmutéár Cawn, the Mysore General, was requested to bring up the supplies he had collected on the frontier, and plans for future operations were immediately concerted.

On the 14th of April three parties were formed, to scour the jungle in different directions; one under Colonel Webber, who was accompanied by Mr. Baber; a second under my command, and a third under Captain James, an officer of my light detachment; after an early breakfast, we all set forward to the northward, in search of the enemy, but could not fall in with them; and after making a very tedious circuit in deep jungle, and destroying the houses of several chiefs, met on a small hill called Trichilary, near a celebrated Pagoda; neither party having had greater success than the other. Our day's work was twenty-two miles.

On the 15th, two parties were formed, under Captain James and myself, Mr. Baber accompanying mine. We saw no more rebels in arms, but many of them came in to Mr. Baber, who appeared to know every man in the country, and pledged themselves to give up their leaders in six days, on a promise of pardon to the rest. This part of the country is strong, wild, and beautiful; consisting of a number of small hills, covered with jungle, and separated by narrow valleys, in which there are neither rivers nor paddy fields. Yesterday in particular, we passed through a narrow defile, nearly a mile in length, in which we discovered trees of

such enormous height and magnitude, that I am fearful of mentioning my ideas of their measurement, further, than that some of them did not commence spreading from the parent stem, until they had reached the height of the top-mast-head of a man of war; the name of these trees is *Neer parum*, the wood of which is not valuable, and the *Ayany*, or wild jack, the tree from which the largest canoes are made, as well as the best beams for building. We encamped on the southern bank of the Pillasherum river, near Orékódy, and close to a ford, nine and a half miles from Manantoddy.

On the 16th of April, Colonel Webber allowed me to choose a party of officers and Sepoys, without Europeans, who, deprived of their little comforts, could not stand the fatigue and exposure, and to try what I could do in the hunting way. Leaving, therefore, our artillery, Europeans, and three of our flank companies at Manantoddy, with the Colonel's party, and arming each officer, European and Native, with an artillery fusil, and bayonet, we set out, the officers being Captain Pepper, Lieutenants Tagg, Williamson, and Meredith, with two hundred Sepoys from both battalions of the 3rd, and a respectable native, recommended by Mr. Baber, who knew the country, and had authority to secure supplies, &c. As we set off in the evening, and had neither camp equipage nor baggage, beyond absolute necessaries, we took post that night on a high hill about eight miles and three quarters south from Orékódy, called Coominah, all the rest of the force, returning at the same time to Manantoddy.

On the 17th, we set forward at nine o'clock, A. M., after

a very heavy dew, which wet every thing through, and rendered us all most uncomfortable; no tidings of the rebels yet; and being in the evening close to a deep river, said to be full of alligators, we pitched our only little tent on the bank, when a heavy fall of rain drove us to seek shelter in some huts at a short distance; where, though we had comfortable covering, we were forced to keep a strict watch all night: the situation being very much exposed, and completely commanded by a woody hill just hanging over it.

On the morning of the 18th, we again set out at daylight; having gained some intelligence of the insurgents, during the night, halted to breakfast at Panawortahcottah, an old fort, four miles distant, in which a company of Bombay Sepoys and their officer, were murdered by the Pyche Rajah, in former times; proceeding again after breakfast, we marched through a country, entirely impassable in the rains, consisting of dreary swamps and steep hills, but not so much jungle as to the northward, and reached a post called Poorakaudy, twelve miles further; where, intending to halt for a few hours, we had just ordered tiffin, and the men were beginning to boil their rice, when word was brought us that the rebels, in force, were in the act of besieging another post. Leaving a small guard with our servants and supplies, we pushed on again, at such a rate, that in two hours and a half, we got over ten miles, and reached the out-guards of the rebels, who fled immediately. We pursued as hard as we could run, in hopes of being in time to come on their main body, but they were on the move when we reached the neighbour-

hood of the post of Gunnypuddy Wuttum, or Sooltaun Battery, having been erected by Tippoo Sultan to awe the people of that part of the country. A running fight ensued, and we soon perceived, that they had the best of it in agility. On our return to the battery, we found they had actually commenced filling up the ditch with bundles of straw, whilst the garrison, having expended all their ammunition, were silent spectators of the progress of a work, which must, in a few hours, deprive them of their lives. Their joy on seeing us may, therefore, be easier conceived, than expressed. The enemy, fully aware of all our previous movements, had traced us to Panawortahcottah in the morning, and concluded that it would take us at least two days, to reach this place: all former forces acting in this intricate country, having moved with camp equipage and baggage at a rate of from seven to eight miles a day; whereas we had not even a horse amongst us; but all walked, carried our arms, &c., and slept on the ground.

We found this a very well built redoubt, on a slight eminence, commanding a small, but neat village, and bazar; with the main road passing right through it, and well stored with grain and provisions. We had, therefore, only to furnish the garrison with ammunition, to restore matters in this quarter. We took a long ramble the next day, in search of the rebels, but all in vain, since they had dispersed, never to assemble in arms again, and we returned the following morning to

POORAKAUDY.

This is one of the most delightful spots I have ever

seen in India; having a very large up-stair house, on the summit of a beautiful green hill, without trees or underwood, save one majestic banian, close to the house. It is encircled by paddy ground, in which, to the north-westward, winds a pretty little rivulet, with trees on both banks; all the surrounding hills being of the same description; save here and there a clump of luxuriant bamboos, to add interest to the scene. They put us much in mind of English country seats in summer, the bamboos doing duty for laburnums, or weeping willows; and we found all kinds of game in abundance, excepting that of which we were in pursuit. Here we enjoyed some rest and refreshment; and I learned that this had been an officer's post, with a company, in former days. The rebels had nearly destroyed it for iron, as they did the bridge at Sangaloo, and every other bridge in the country; making arrow and spear heads from their spoil.

Here I had leisure to become better acquainted with the native I have mentioned as our companion and guide on this service; but such a man requires a more than ordinary notice.

KULPILLY CARANAKERA MENOEN,

One of the bravest, most intelligent, most indefatigable, most liberal, and most honourable men, I ever knew in my life, was a native of Malabar; a Naire by birth and education, but divested of all their prejudices, and retaining their high spirit only, tempered with discretion and Christian charity. Much above the middle size, he was formed for strength and activity, with a countenance bespeaking his

intelligence and goodness of heart. At our first interview, he appeared to me a rough manly fellow; I had then never been on the Malábar coast, and knew nothing about it's inhabitants; and on the night of the 17th, observing him very active in conversing in Canarese with natives whom he sent away, I suspected him of treachery, in leading us for shelter from the rain, into houses so situated for a surprise: whilst my fatigued comrades were all enjoying a refreshing sleep, I, therefore, watched him narrowly during the whole night, determining, on the first alarm, to put him to death. A soldier at heart, though not by profession, he had long been accustomed to such service, and had attended Mr. Baber for years in similar wars, both on the coast and in Wynaud. He was clad in the plainest garb; and, on the march, wore a brown cloth waistcoat, buttoned over his angrékah, or white jacket, and had an English hunting cap on his head; carrying a single-barrelled fowling-piece over his shoulder, and a sword by his side. It was not till the next morning, when we arrived at Panawortah-cottah, that I found out the object of his solicitude the night before, by seeing a quantity of grain, fruit, and fowls, sufficient for our whole party, collected ready for our arrival; and taking me aside, he told me his scouts had actually traced the enemy, and he hoped to lead us to them that very day. This man no sooner opened his mouth, than his countenance displayed that candour and benevolence, which were the true inmates of his soul. I have known him intimately in all situations for years since that period, and have never had occasion to alter the opinion then formed, of my friend Cánárahménoén, as

he is generally called; indeed I am proud to call such a man my friend. Fortunately he talked the Hindoostanee like a Moorman, as I was not conversant with Canarese, or the Malabar language of the western coast.

Arrived at Poorakaudy, he got further intelligence, which he immediately imparted, and which deprived us of the meal, all hands were anticipating. When we got up with the enemy, he was the foremost man; and I was even annoyed at his always contriving to be in my front. The fowling-piece he always carries, he took in action from the Pyche Rajah, who, after he had discharged it at him, and while struggling in his arms, intending to take him prisoner only, was killed by one of our people, who thought Cánárahménoén's life in danger. It had originally belonged to Captain Davidson, who was treacherously slain by the Rajah at Panawortahcottah.

On the 20th of April, our party being refreshed, we set out on a hunting excursion, in hopes of falling in with some of the fugitives. We went first to Eertee Combah, then to Cheengary, then round by Mootil, destroying the habitation of a rebel chief, and returned to Poorakaudy by two o'clock, P.M., without success. We were this day close to a range of rugged mountains, to the southward and westward, which I take to be the boundary, and are none of them inhabited. All the Coormers, a particular caste of the natives, some of whom had, through terror, joined the Coorchers, or rebel archers, having come over to us, they paid their respects and returned to their own farms. Captain James and a party under him having joined us this evening, the next morning we left them

at three o'clock, and proceeded through some thick jungle till day-light, when, coming into a high road, we reached Panawortahcottah, thirteen miles distant, about eight, A. M. There we breakfasted, and then resumed our march by a circuitous route, to a Pagoda on the bank of the river, in hopes of seeing some of our noble friends, the Coorchers. This Pagoda is of great antiquity, and the river close to it is extremely deep and full of large fish, which come and eat rice and crumbs out of people's hands. After resting for a few minutes in this cool sequestered place, we resumed our march, and arrived at Manantoddy at two, P. M., having walked thirty miles since morning, through unfrequented paths and deep jungle.

On the 22nd of April, a chain of posts was established to the south-eastward; one at Panawortahcottah, under Captain James, with Lieutenant Rehe and one hundred men; the second at Poorakaudy, under Captain Stevenson, with Lieutenant Rule and fifty men; the third under Lieutenant Swayne, at Paukum, with fifty men; the fourth at Moodramole, under Lieutenant Dawson, with fifty men; the fifth at Gunnypuddy Wuttum, with thirty men under a Native officer. The whole under the general command of Captain James; the Colkars, or revenue Sepoys, being sent to the northward, to hunt the fugitives in every direction.

On the 23rd, all the European troops of His Majesty's 30th and 80th regiments, and our artillery, were ordered back to Cannanore and Seringapatam.

On the 25th of April I marched in company with Mr. Baber, and my new friend Cánárahménoén; having one

hundred Sepoys, Captains Pepper and Stewart, and Lieutenants Williamson, Fyfe, and Meredith with us. We set out at half-past three, and arrived at Mooderary, a small village, at five, P. M., where, hearing no news of the rebels, we put up for the night.

Being still in uncertainty, on the 26th we moved to a post called Wallaat, six miles distant. In a deep jungle, about two hundred yards to the northward of this house, is a sacred Pagoda, the repository of a sword, said to be two thousand years old, which is annually carried in procession by a Brahmin, down the Ghaut, to a Pagoda called Tricheracoonah Chuttrum, where many thousands of pilgrims assemble to behold it. We visited the spot, and examined this ancient weapon, always exposed to the weather in an open building, in a country where fogs, dew, and rain, are continual. It certainly has a most antique appearance, the hilt being of brass, extremely rudely formed, and the blade a mere misshapen mass of old iron, which has been broken and rudely mended near the point; or what should be the point, for it has none at present. In such veneration is this relique held by the natives of Wynaud, that it is left in this open spot in the jungle, without guard, or any security but the superstition of the people; and they attribute such miracles to it, that the ark of the Israelites was not held more holy. It's touch is instant annihilation; and even it's appearance, at certain times, is mortal. The Brahmin, who carries it down annually, must not have even seen man or woman for five days; and any unfortunate wretch who happens to come across him in his holy pilgrimage, drops down dead on the

spot! Such is the tale which cunning has worked out of ignorance and superstition, and such the veneration paid by these weak wretches, to a dirty bit of old rusty iron. Not so our Sepoys; one of whom, a Rajahpoot, volunteered to bring the sacred sword out of the sanctuary, for us to look at. He did so; and, I need scarcely add, was none the worse for his temerity. At ten o'clock we moved on in a westerly direction, and halted at a good range of houses on the brow of a hill, belonging to Chattoo, a Naire. Whilst sitting at dinner, a party of Colkars arrived with the head of Pooricawittle Canialary Cunnien, one of the principal rebel chiefs, whom they had killed in the jungle to the southward, but all his companions escaped. The sight of this poor misguided mortal's head was any thing but pleasing to me, and I think not much relished by my companions; it was, nevertheless, a rebel's head, and the captors must be applauded.

At half-past eight, on the morning of the 27th, we again started; and, after passing over several woody hills, and through a very deep defile of nearly two miles in length, arrived at the Moplah village of Coniote, situated in an open spot, near the range of Ghauts, leading to Tellicherry. The country we came over this day was wild and cultivated alternately; the hills being covered with forest trees in jungle, and the valleys either marsh, or paddy ground; with houses occasionally scattered at the bases of the hills. We also crossed a remarkable bridge, over a deep running nullah, which could not be seen till we came close upon it; when, being both narrow and ricketty, it delayed us considerably. This was the only good village I

had yet seen in this country; the natives generally living separately on their own estates, or farms, which very circumstance appears to me likely to influence their public conduct, and lead to that marauding system which they prefer to a quiet domestic life. The Moplahs are a degenerate race of Mussulmans, or I should rather say Arabs, who, having long intermixed with the natives, have engrafted the Hindoo superstitions on Mahomedan bigotry; and though industrious, are both worthless and despicable. They very much resemble the Lubbies at Ceylon, praying in Arabic, a language which even their priests do not understand, and circumventing all who deal with them. Their women, independent of being generally ill-favoured, are the filthiest creatures in the East, wearing their under-garment till it rots off their bodies. Here, gaining intelligence of the body of insurgents of whom we were in pursuit, having attacked a Jemadar's party of the 5th regiment this day, in the Coteaddy Pass, six miles off, I detached Captain Pepper and Lieutenant Meredith, with forty-five men, to the top of the Ellacherrum Pass, about two miles to the west, whilst the rest of us proceeded by the old post of Martelot, now destroyed, to the top of the Coteaddy, where we encamped with two small private tents on the top of a small eminence for the night; posting a small guard in the road, and another half way, to keep up the communication. At ten o'clock, P.M., two shots were fired at our sentries, which were immediately returned, while we descended the hill as rapidly as we could with the remainder of our men; but all was quiet again in a few minutes, and we were enveloped in a thick dense fog,

which wetted every thing through, and did not disperse until eight o'clock the next morning. This is the most formidable enemy in Wynaud; no tents can keep it out, and those exposed to it seldom escape fever. Captain Pepper, who had been joined last night by two officers and eighty men from Manantoddy, was to go down the Ellacherrum Pass this morning, and taking a circuit, to come up the Coteaddy, driving the rebels into our teeth. But they were too alert for us; having watched the movements of both parties last night, they had gone off in another direction before daylight. When the dense mist had cleared away, and the sun shone forth with it's glorious blaze upon us poor shivering mortals, there was disclosed the grandest and most sublime landscape that the eye of man could ever behold; the view from the spot on which we stood, embracing at once the sea, the whole coast of Malabar, the intermediate land and water, and the neighbouring lofty mountains, covered with impenetrable forests. I do not remember to have ever in my life seen so truly beautiful and interesting a prospect.

This Pass is many hundred yards higher than the Guzzlehutty, and considerably steeper; the road is broad, but uneven, and flanking parties could hardly be thrown out in any direction: it is therefore completely defensible, and so commanded in the different windings upward, that a small party of resolute men might destroy an army. The Rebel Coorchers, aware of this, yesterday attacked the guard, and after killing and wounding several men, forced them to retreat and take post at Montauna, some miles below the Ghaut. In this spot we found the wild plan-

tain, the tree of which is considerably larger than the common one, the stem covered with thorns, the leaves much larger and richer in appearance, and the fruit full of black stones, not eatable.

Being under considerable uneasiness for the safety of Captain Pepper and his party, we descended the Pass in the middle of the day, when not gaining any intelligence either of them or the enemy, we returned to the post of Martelot, three or four miles distant, and at six, P. M. were joined by our friends, who had made a most fatiguing march of nine hours, over hills on which they could not even trace a foot-path, and through the deepest jungle that men had ever passed, without seeing anything of the enemy; and we, therefore, now suspected that the insurgents had fled to the Periah Pass, more to the northward. This Martelot is a capital post on a bare hill, which commands every thing within musquet range; but the vicinity of the Ghauts, and deep jungle, must render it extremely unhealthy in the rainy season.

On the 29th of April, hearing from Captain James that he had taken two rebel chiefs near his post, we determined to return to Manantoddy, sixteen miles off, and reached it at sunset. The rains setting in, we became very unhealthy, and the game was now nearly up.

On the 1st of May, the head of Ramanumby was brought in, and immediately recognized by Mr. Baber and Cánárahménoén. It was also shewn to a fine lad, his son, who had been captured with the family a few days previous. Poor boy! I felt for him; but he bore it with great fortitude, and in perfect silence. This Ramanumby, who

was betrayed by his own people, by whom he was shot in the neck with an arrow, was the most violent and determined rebel of the whole; he attacked the guard in the Coteaddy Pass on the 27th, but seeing our two parties the same night, one at the Coteaddy, the other at the Ellacherrum Pass, the hearts of his followers failed them, and they dispersed; and he was making his way to Coorg, when he was betrayed, as already stated. The old stockade and miserable buildings being pulled down, this post is in future to be garrisoned by two hundred men, with two guns.

Matters being so far adjusted, both forces commenced a return to their respective quarters; having lost many men by fevers, and nearly all the officers laid up. Out of fourteen who started with me, twelve were ill; I had myself an attack of liver complaint, and hardly one of my servants lived to return with me to Bangalore. Here, on the 2nd of May, I took leave of my old comrade, Colonel Webber, and of my two newly acquired friends, Mr. Baber, and Cánárahménoén, with whom I have been on terms of intimacy ever since.

At day-light on the 2nd of May, I left Manantoddy, with an escort of twenty-two men; we met a large bear on the road, but as I had not allowed the men to load before, he got off whilst they were preparing to shoot him. We also saw several jungle-fowl, and a tree just pulled across the road by an elephant, who had been making a midnight meal on it's branches. I breakfasted with Captain Moore, whom I had left in the post at Sangaloo, on the Bowally river, and, proceeding post from thence, after visiting the

Nabob of Himmutear Cawn in his camp, now very sickly but about to be removed, arrived at the Residency, next morning at seven o'clock, where I breakfasted with the Honourable A. Cole, and returned to Seringapatam in his curricle; having been away twenty-six days only, on a service which we expected would employ us for six months. At Seringapatam we found the fever raging more severely than ever; and out of eight companies of my own corps, there were two hundred in hospital. After remaining upwards of a month without getting well, I obtained a sick certificate, and proceeded to Nundydroog, to try change of air and relaxation from duty. Several of our officers who were in Wynaud, died shortly afterwards; and the casualties amongst our men and their families were truly distressing.

NUNDYDROOG.

On the 3rd of June I obtained the Lieutenant-colonelcy, but was put back in rank three different times afterwards. We took possession of a house built by our friend Captain S. M'Dowall, on the 24th of June, close under Baynes' Hill, and about a mile from our first residence at Nundydroog. This house, being on high ground, commands a view of the whole place, as well as of the surrounding country, where the wind, blowing through the Pass, sounds like Boreas on a winter's day in Scotland; the thermometer being seventy-four degrees at noon in a room with glass windows, and when the air was admitted for a few minutes it fell to sixty-nine degrees. We had also very heavy showers of rain occasionally.

On the 28th of June a tiger took a walk to a village to

the northward, and carried off a cow and calf for his breakfast; then, returning home over one of the neighbouring hills, he met a bullock and a sheep, both of which he purloined for his tiffin and dinner. A few such visitors, with similar appetites, would soon create a famine in this neighbourhood. On the 8th of August also, a tiger passing through several droves of oxen and flocks of sheep, walked coolly up, at mid-day, to a young lad, sitting with a dozen other shepherds, and, seizing him by the head, carried him off in his mouth, to the astonishment and consternation of the beholders. I collected as many native sportsmen as the place afforded, and tried to track him, but to no effect. Perhaps, it was as well for some of us also, that heavy rain coming on, we were fain to return home gameless. On the 11th, two fingers and part of the skull of the poor lad were found near the ghaut; but no further traces of the monster or his unfortunate prey.

During a residence of nearly two months in this delightful spot, now deserted as a station, by taking abundance of exercise, visiting all the hills, &c., in the neighbourhood, my health was quite re-established; and being called to Madras about the formation of four light corps, I determined to pass through Ryacottah, and leave my family at that station, where there would be less rain and better accommodation during my absence. On the 27th of August, therefore, we arrived at the house of my lamented friend, the late Lieutenant-colonel R. Strange, distant from Nundydroog eighty-six miles.

At Ryacottah we found a considerable difference in

climate; that of Nundy being cooler, but this much preferred for it's uniformity. My corps was now designated the Pallamcottah light infantry, and I was authorized to select men and officers indiscriminately, from both battalions of the regiment. Having the option to go on to Madras, or direct to Cannanore, for the selection, I of course preferred the first, that I might get my unfortunate comrades sooner out of that Golgotha, Seringapatam.

On the 4th of September I arrived at Madras, and by dint of constant applications, first for the order, and then for the carrying it into immediate effect through the different offices, had the delight to get my poor suffering children, the Pallamcottah light infantry, removed from Seringapatam; and the arming, clothing, &c., of the four light corps being determined on, I left Madras again for Bangalore, our future station, and reached my own house in the cantonment on the 21st of September; where there had been a good deal of rain all round, and it was very cool and pleasant. In a few days I proceeded to bring the corps in from Seringapatam, and returned with it on the 6th of October, having been absent nearly eight months, during which time we had lost about four hundred men, women, and children; and brought back one hundred and twenty sick, who, now recovering rapidly, were nearly all out of hospital, within a month.

On the 14th of October, going to Canannore on duty, I set out on horseback, in company with Lieutenant Meredith; stopped a couple of hours at Seringapatam, and reached the Residency the same evening to dinner. In-

tending a visit to the Coorg Rajah, our horses and servants were gone the direct road by Verajundrapett, to the Higgirh pass leading to Cannanore.

MYSORE.

On the 15th, the Rajah held a Durbar in the evening, to which being invited, we assembled at his Palace at eight, P. M., and saw him receive nuzzers, or fealty offerings, of one rupee each, from all the great men of his kingdom, about one thousand. On being presented to him, he asked if I was the *Wynaud Gentleman*; and when his uncle went round to give attar to each of the Europeans, he stopped at me, and smiling, made me a salam; then, after he had helped all the party, returned and emptied the remainder over my clothes. The Rajah observing and laughing at this manœuvre, made me blush. I suppose it was an acknowledgment of the civility and good understanding that had subsisted between me and the Buchshee Himmutéar Cawn, during our recent short service together in Wynaud. He then returned with two white shawls and sundry gold dresses, with which the old man decked me out; and also gave Lieutenant Meredith two shawls, and the same to three other officers, who had not been present on a late occasion, when every body had received presents; this being his Highness's day to receive them from others. Mr. Cole made him a most superb present, consisting of a pearl necklace, with a rich diamond ornament suspended from the centre; a valuable sirpeish of diamonds and emeralds, a diamond kulgie, shawls, &c.; the whole value I should suppose, ten thousand pagodas, or four thousand

pounds sterling. About ten o'clock we took our leave, when the Rajah said a few words to each of us, and smiled very graciously. It is really astonishing to behold the marked difference of his conduct towards Europeans and Natives, with the former he is cheerful, affable, and good humoured; with the latter, always cold and stiff, nor does he ever smile, till the Natives perform their part of the ceremony, and he turns to the Europeans. This must be policy and court etiquette.

On the 16th we were invited to the Palace at five, P.M., to see a royal tiger tormented to death. He was tall but famished: shewed a great deal of activity at first, but soon exhausted himself, by struggling to get through a netting, made of strong ropes doubled and traced up to long poles, well fastened in the ground. The scene altogether was novel, and considerably diversified: but as to sport, there was none. A few pariah-looking dogs, were let into the square, who immediately ran and attacked the tiger. One, in particular, laid hold of his paws several times, while the others howled in concert; but he would not deign to touch one of them. The Rajah at last sent a message to me, to ask if I should like to shoot him with arrows. I accepted the offer, and killed him with five or six, though his skin was uncommonly tough; when the dogs fastened on the carcase, and mangled it very much. A ridiculous scene now followed; four elephants were brought into the square much against their inclination, and danced over the dead body. This dull exhibition was succeeded by fireworks, which concluded the ceremony. The Rajah's uncle again favoured me with an extra quantity of

attar, and we got home to dinner at the Residency at seven, P. M.

As I have mentioned that I was going on duty, it may be as well to state here, that the men and officers of the 1st battalion to be exchanged, were on the march to Cannanore, and that our servants proceeding by regular stages to where we overtook them post, we lost not a day by the excursion. I have already related the after-particulars, under the head of Coorg.*

On the morning of the 26th of October, we arrived at Verajundrapet to breakfast, and set out again on elephants through a road shaded the whole way by tall forest trees, to the top of the Pass, called Higgirh, where there was an insignificant village and barrier, about seven miles distant; then descending the Pass, through the same delightful avenue, to Stony river, eight miles further, we parted with the elephants and Coorg attendants, who, even there, refused all pecuniary recompense. This is the longest and most rugged Pass I have yet seen in any direction, leading into the Mysore country, it being hardly passable for bullocks, and extremely difficult for elephants; though the eye is delighted the whole way with the wild and majestic beauty of the scenery. A cataract, issuing from a stupendous mountain at some distance on the right, occasionally appearing, always adds to the enchantment of the scene, by it's murmuring sound; while every beauty which can be conceived, or found in the rude garden of nature, is here assembled, and the trees, in particular, unite majestic height with elegance of symmetry. We got one

* *Vide* Volume I. pages 339 to 353.

or two hasty views of the Malabar and Canara districts, but a haze prevented our seeing them to much advantage.

From Stony river to Bitore is eight miles, in a very bad stony road; to Errokoor, thirteen miles further, a strong built village; to Corally, nine miles, across a deep river and ferry, the road better, but not good; and from thence, nine miles, to

CANNANORE;

Where we arrived on our own horses, on the 27th of October, and were most hospitably received by my friend, Colonel Webber, whose corps I came to pick. I soon completed my drafts of officers and men, taking of the latter only unexceptionable volunteers, of whom I found abundance willing. Colonel Lockhart, of his Majesty's 30th regiment, who then commanded the province, died a few years after, a Major-general: of the most mild and unassuming manners, with a piety which nothing earthly could impair, he was esteemed and respected by all whose esteem and respect were worth the having. The troops stationed at Cannanore were his Majesty's 30th regiment, with the 2nd battalion of the 3rd, 2nd battalion of the 9th, and 1st battalion of the 15th.

The fort is small, irregular, and ill-constructed, although the site is well chosen; and to remedy original defects, a number of out-works have been since constructed, but, in my opinion, of no avail; because it is most assailable where those works terminate, without the necessity of approaching them. The walls are built of the soap-stone, peculiar to this place; in it's original state it is an orange-coloured

porous clay, found all along the coast, a few feet below the surface; being easily worked at first, it is cut into slabs, the larger kind of which are two feet long, one foot broad, and eight or nine inches thick, which, being merely taken out and exposed to the weather, become capital stones for the most durable buildings, as time only increases their strength. United generally with light clay, it looks very well, but does not so well stand the heavy rains which, on this coast, fall from May till November; though with chunam, it not only looks beautiful, but lasts for centuries. The old Governor's house in the fort is an excellent edifice, and has been converted into an arsenal; there are also some good store and guard rooms in it, but it is not now inhabited, and only the daily guards reside there. The cantonment, though situated in a very airy, healthy spot, is most irregularly laid out, and has an exceedingly uncouth appearance. The houses being very slightly built, and covered with cocoa-nut mats, with roofs reaching down nearly to the ground, look more like a parcel of rude huts scattered over a plain, than the habitations of gentlemen; yet some of them are very comfortable within; and those situated on the sea face, are cool all the year round. No one who has not been stationed on this coast in the south-west monsoon, can conceive the necessity for spoiling the appearance of the houses, and depriving them of a considerable share of light; but the rains, when driven by the winds, are frequently almost horizontal, and the damp, even with this unseemly precaution, penetrates every thing. There are no regular lines for the officers of separate corps; but all are promiscuously huddled together in one part, and thinly

scattered in others; covering a surface of nearly four miles in circumference. The places of arms for the Native corps, are on the interior or eastern face, and the European regiment on the western. At this time the Europeans were merely in temporary barracks, since which an elegant and most comfortable barrack has been built, close to the cliff, on the southern face, about a mile from the fort, and most conspicuous from the offing. There is also a very good bazar in the centre of the cantonment; and the town of Cannanore is about two miles off, to the southward, in which there are a few shops for European articles. A small harbour, entirely commanded by the fort, also lies to the southward, and washes the wall on that face; it is shallow, and will not admit ships of any burthen, but is excellent for all kinds of boats and country craft; and in it the soldiers bathe, although outside, all the coast is infested by sharks in thousands. The tower is on the eastern shore of this harbour, but the ground being very low there, the bold cliff ending with the fort, even the largest houses are extremely hot and oppressive. In it resides the Beebee of Cannanore, in a comfortable but old-fashioned mansion; and the principal trade of the place still belongs to this Princess, who has several vessels, and yearly gives a free passage in them to Mocha and Juddah, to numerous Mussulman Pilgrims for Mecca; who also return at her cost. This lady is a Moplah, or Maupuljee, as they call the females. I cannot vouch for her cleanliness, in regard to the under garment; but I can bear willing testimony to her kindness and goodness of heart; and she is a very Christian in her conduct. She has built a capital sub-

stantial up-stair house on the sea-beach, but being divided from the dirty town by a narrow street only, it is consequently a very hot habitation; and here she occasionally gives entertainments to the ladies and gentlemen of the station.

The town of Tellicherry is only about ten miles in a direct line south from Cannanore, though, by the high road, it is fourteen. There reside the Gentlemen of the Circuit Court, the Judge of the Zillah, the Collector, and Assistants. There is a river and good ferry about half-way, but no detention, as horses, and even carriages, go over on the public raft, called a Jungar, which is formed of two or three canoes, spread to a certain distance, and connected together by strong beams, over which planks are nailed, with a railing, or at least bars across, about three feet high; and these boats are perfectly safe in all weathers. Having still a few leisure days, I visited Mr. Baber, at Tellicherry; and there became acquainted with his lady and family. I also met my Wynaud friend, Cánárahménoén, who was at that time employed as his Native Registrar. The fort of

TELLICHERRY

Is upwards of one hundred years old; and from it's antique appearance, I should have guessed it many more. Being nearly a square, it consists of a very thin wall on three sides, a common gate in the centre of each, and bastions at the angles; all low and perforated with loop-holes for musquetry. A small eminence forms the fourth, or sea face, with a citadel on the summit, and a long flight of

steps leading to the gate. The situation is commanding; but these works would be formidable now, only to an enemy without guns. In this citadel, there is still a capital house, long inhabited by Eliza Draper, celebrated in the lay-writings of two churchmen; and also a high flag-staff, from whence the view all round is both extensive and beautiful. Mr. Baber's residence, at this time, was in the fort, a neat and comfortable house; and there were then several other European houses inside, mostly inhabited, but some fast going to decay, and others already in ruins. It had been a place of consequence; and contained a considerable garrison some twenty or thirty years back. The other gentlemen of the station resided in good houses, built on separate hills, at considerable distances from each other; the two outermost being six miles asunder. A beautiful river, forming an island, and having two capital wooden bridges across, runs into the sea, within a couple of miles of the fort, to the northward; and, winding about in a south-easterly direction, is visible from all the gentlemen's houses in different directions, and adds considerably to the beauty of the prospect.

In the sea, but only separated by shallow water from the main land, and about four miles to the northward of the fort, is a remarkable spot, known by the appellation of the "Green Island." It is very small, very steep, and completely covered with deep jungle; and some goats having been originally carried over and left there, they are now perfectly wild; and one, in particular, a large old white ram, frequently appears standing on rocks surrounded with green bushes, and gives an additional interest to the scene.

While carriages and palanquins are the usual conveyances of Europeans in other parts of India, the general one on this coast, is a rude mis-shapen box, called a Tellicherry Chair, of so awkward and unseemly a structure, that I have given a sketch, the more fully to illustrate my description.

A large arm-chair, so made as to have a square frame over the head, is placed on an oblong platform, projecting about two feet in front, to form a foot-board; and from the front of this platform, two upright supports are carried to the frame above, over which is fixed an enormous mat umbrella, without a handle; and to finish the concern, two thick bamboos, about seven feet long, are attached horizontally on either side of the seat, for the purpose of carrying. The rider of this veritable bone-setter gets in by the front. The moekhurs, or muckwahs, as they are generally called by Europeans, being the fishermen of this coast, are the bearers; and four of them in regular service, will carry a person about the station, and do other little jobs besides. They carry on their shoulders, and, in

changing with a preconcerted signal, they lift the chair over their heads, and bring it down with a sudden jerk on the opposite shoulder, the most unpleasant and sea-sickening motion I ever experienced; and if one of them stumble in going over stony or rough ground, the rider may get a fall, easier imagined than described. Of late years, however, this uncomfortable machine has been greatly improved upon; and the new one, particularly for ladies, though it still retains the same name, has one pole instead of two; and, though not a quarter so heavy, somewhat resembles a Bengal chair palanquin.

BALIAPATAM.

On the 3rd of November, I accompanied some gentlemen from Cannanore to a favourite shooting retreat, called, by the English, Billypittam, about five miles to the northward of Cannanore. There we took possession of an upper-roomed house, in very bad condition, but built of stone, and well worthy of repair, commanding a view of a fine

broad and deep river, on the southern bank of which, and about a mile from it's mouth, stands the village. After shooting in the neighbourhood, we went to visit an old fort in ruins; and scrambled into an upper-roomed house, which, if repaired, would be a most desirable residence: but, like the dog in the manger, there is a Nabob residing in the neighbourhood, whose property it is, and who, as he cannot repair it himself, will not allow any one else to do so. This place has many attractions for officers of a garrison; a fine wild country, with good shooting, and good boating, with abundance of alligators, both in the river and in a stone tank on shore; though, wonderful to relate, they are here harmless to bipeds, touching dogs and cattle only; and I actually saw some in the stone tank, near several Native children who were innocently bathing close to them. I shuddered when I beheld them; and certainly cannot help fearing, that, some day mistaking a child for a calf, they will find it such good eating, that other parents may rue their unheeding security. This very river, whose first fall is in the mountains near the Higgirh Pass, and is afterwards called Stony River, winds through a good deal of country; and, collecting minor streams in it's passage, is swelled to a considerable size at this place. The best shooting country is on the opposite side, where there is a large swamp full of wild ducks, water-fowl, &c.

MAHÉ.

Being detained here as a Member of a General Court Martial, I had now more leisure to see a little of the surrounding country, and consequently, accompanied Colonel

Webber first, and afterwards Mr. and Mrs. Baber, to pass a day at the French settlement of Mahé, five miles beyond Tellicherry. Passing south from Tellicherry, we first came to the old fort of Mylan, or Moylan. Though built upon a rock on the sea-shore, and now very old and entirely abandoned, yet it once completely commanded the only road, and is certainly judiciously chosen, and strong. A small fishing town lies under it's brow, to the eastward; and the spot is altogether interesting. Crossing a rapid river in a jungar, at the fifth mile, you land in Mahé, a place now going fast to decay, but formerly one of singular strength, beauty, and consequence. It is even now a lovely spot, situated on the bank of a clear navigable river, close to the sea, which forms a bar in sight of the town, and gradually rising and embracing some strong heights, once fortified, which command not only the passage across the river, but all the surrounding country for a considerable extent. The town still contains some good houses, but few respectable inhabitants. We put up in an up-stair house on the river side, belonging to a Moplah, called Moosah Puckee, a man of immense fortune, said to be worth at least eleven lacs of rupees. He is a great merchant, and owner of much property in land, as well as several ships. Another capital house, built on the landing-place, belongs to an old French merchant, M. Dineure, whom we visited; he and another gentleman, M. Jussain, being the only two respectable men left out of a once rich and flourishing port. They were both very old and infirm, but very agreeable companions; and joked each other, with great good humour, about which should first pass

the gulf, then yawning to receive them. Having seen all their old companions laid in the silent grave, they seemed left for a little longer space, almost solely to point out to strangers the spot where such an one resided; where such a building once stood; and to tell how the English wantonly destroyed the finest and most sacred edifices, as well as the works of the place. For, setting aside the mild and more recent precepts of the Divine Law, and acting on the *lex talionis* principle, because the French, on the other coast, had destroyed both public and private edifices in Madras, they not only pulled down the Governor's Palace, the ruins of which still tell what a magnificent building it must have been, but also destroyed a public School, and dismantled the Church, an uncommonly large one. I feel a glow on my cheek, while writing this sentence, Protestant though I am: how must these men have despised and execrated, in their hearts, the perpetrators of such barbarous acts! These gentlemen are both since dead, and their mortal remains mingled with the dust of their former companions.

KUDROOR.

About four miles inland from Tellicherry, on a very fertile plain, lies the fortified factory of Kudroor, with a fine stone tank outside, and a smaller one within the area. It is nearly square, and raised many feet above the level of the surrounding country, forming an airy and comfortable up-stair house, with cannon-proof walls, and large square windows; the shutters of which, two inches thick, are fixed at the bottom inside, by projecting pivots, let into

the wall; and opening with strong folding legs, fixed underneath, form each a very capital table. The ground floor of this extensive building, is used in lieu of out-houses, for cook-room, stores, &c. Here we found the ex-heir, or Yelleh Rajah of the Travancore country, raised to the throne one day, and deposed the next. His case was one of particular interest; but being sent up to Malabar, to be under Mr. Baber's surveillance, he found a kind friend in his supposed gaoler. Above the common size, and inclining to fatness, this young man appeared as mild and sensible, as he was firm and uncomplaining, under a reverse as severe as it was unmerited. We passed a very pleasant day in his company; searched the neighbouring thickets for game without success, and then returned to Cannanore, sixteen miles distant.

All our business being concluded; on the 21st of December, I set out for Bangalore, in company with Lieutenant Fyfe, one of my newly selected light bobs,* The other officers and men having started some days earlier through Wynaud, we ran post to Verajundrapet, and there met the Rajah's elephants, &c., going the same road I have already described to Seedaseer, on the eastern boundary of the Coorg country. On the morning of the 23rd December we joined our servants and baggage, at the bungalow close to the barrier; where we took up our abode for the day, and in the evening went out on foot in search of game, in a wild uncultivated spot, overgrown with deep jungle. I had shot a couple of jungle-fowl in the morning, close to

* All Light infantry are called Light Bobs in the army.

the bungalow. We had not gone above a couple of miles, before we came to a large talow, or lake, completely surrounded by jungle, and dividing our party, Lieutenant Fyfe went to the left, and I to the right; when our followers seeming averse to our proposal of finding the way round, in such a wild spot, all the volunteers from the bungalow silently left us. Being, however, well armed, and having sufficient daylight to get round, we felt the more inclined to pursue our plan, as they shrank from the danger. I had just got about a third part of the distance, and passed through a thick part, full of the traces of elephants, when seeing an opening leading down to the tank, and abundance of wild fowl therein, I turned in and was walking fast to the margin, when suddenly the ground gave way from under me, and I was precipitated forward, till my head reached the bottom of an elephant pit, twelve feet long, seven wide, and twelve deep. This trap had been covered over with a kind of bamboo mat, strewed with sand, to resemble the rest of the ground; and so great was the impetus by which I was driven at the moment, that I not only pitched on my head ten feet forward, but also carried the whole of the roof along with me. I need scarcely observe, that in such a fall, the ground must have been very soft, to admit of my living to tell the tale: with a China straw hat, and luckily two handkerchiefs in it, my head was literally buried in the ground, and my double barrelled gun broken in my right hand, the stock giving way at the bend. So unexpected and unusual an adventure, left me a few seconds in doubt whether I was dead or alive; but extricating my head from the mud and sitting up, I found myself sound,

though in rather an awkward berth. Two natives looking down at me, and asking me "how I felt myself after my descent," I was almost fearful of exerting my lungs, to reply; when they immediately unbound their waist-bands, or cummerbunds, a long cloth which most natives wear wrapped round their bodies, and tying the two together, let them down for me to climb out by. But though uninjured, I had received a shock much too severe to admit of the exertion necessary to pull myself out of a perpendicular pit, without any resting-place for my feet in the passage; I therefore waved my hand, and expecting some of my original followers would be at hand to assist me, sat still in my den. In a moment my two attendants disappeared, and shortly afterwards I heard a dreadful crash; a silence of some seconds ensued, and then deep groans and shrieks. I could hardly persuade myself that this was not a dream, or that we were not in fairy land; at length, recovering my wandering senses, I called out to my own servant by name; the reply solved the riddle, and left me in painful certainty: "Oh Sir! we have all fallen into another hole and are killed!" One would have thought the speaker had been native of the Emerald Isle; but he was a simple Rajahpoot, and though he rather anticipated the crisis, his words were prophetic. Supposing that there were several of them, the fable of the fox and the goat immediately presented itself to my mind, and I advised them to let one man climb upon the backs of the rest, and get out, to assist the whole, when my man undeceived me, by the pleasing intelligence that there were only two of them who had followed me; and all the rest had gone off, when we entered the deep jungle. He

added, "that they were both dying, and could not rise off the ground." It was now high time for me to exert my own energies. I got up and laid hold of the end of the cummerbunds, which, having been left untied above, when these two fellows were running together, to bring a kind of ladder, they had discovered against a tree at a short distance, it immediately came down into my pit. I then tried, by making holes in the perpendicular bank, to get some footing by which to climb up, but found the clay too damp for my purpose. Then, taking up my broken gun, I contrived to hold it, so as to fire off both barrels successively; after which I continued shouting at intervals, until Lieutenant Fyfe reached the neighbourhood, and, answering my shout, I called out to him to beware, for the ground he was treading was false and deceitful. We conversed in this manner, till he had ascertained the state of affairs; and one of his attendants, groping his way, got possession of the rude ladder, the cause of the misfortune of my two attendants. It proved to be a long bamboo, with the stumps of the branches left on all sides, about a foot long each, by which I was enabled to ascend; but we had rather a difficult job to extricate the other two, who could not move hand or foot; and we were forced to tie the waistbands to them, and assist the lifting them out of the pit from above. My Rajahpoot had his right shoulder dislocated, and though we succeeded in setting it, and he was able to crawl home, yet he died of fever a few days afterwards. The other, a native of Coorg, had his back broken, and was carried in by the Rajah's people. The measurement I have mentioned was taken by Lieutenant Fyfe and me,

before we left the spot; for I at first thought the depth twenty feet. After the detail of so very signal an escape, I need not crave the reader's indulgence for the utterance of that humble and lively gratitude to the Almighty, which such an occasion undoubtedly demanded. The folly and exposure to unnecessary danger were all my own; the mercy and the safety were from the Lord; and His holy name be praised!

On returning to the bungalow, I found that the identical elephant I had rode that morning, was caught in the same pit in which I had been a quondam inhabitant; and that, independent of other injuries, he had broken one of his tusks off, close to the root, by the fall; thereby proving to those who might doubt the fact, that an elephant is somewhat heavier than a man.

On the 26th of December, we arrived at Bangalore: our drafts from the second battalion, six officers and one hundred and twenty men, had joined the corps previously; and here ends the year 1812.

CHAPTER II.

Ceremony of Walking through Fire at Bangalore — Poonganoor — Arcot — Legend of Pennacondáh — The Periah Ghaut — Malabar Boats — Ramnad — Puniany — Jews at Muttuncherry.

BANGALORE.

On the 12th of March, 1813, being invited by the Hindoos of our corps to see the ceremony of walking through the fire, I mounted my horse, accompanied by Captain Pepper, and rode to the spot, in rear of the native lines, where an oblong pit was prepared, eighteen feet by twelve. I am not aware of it's depth, because on our arrival it was full of live coals perfectly red hot. A procession then arrived on the opposite side, and every one of them either walked or danced deliberately through the fire lengthways, having only two landing-places in the centre of each of the smallest faces. This fire was actually so intense that we could not approach it's margin, but sat on our horses at a few yards distance, watching every motion. I had seen a little, and heard much more, of this strange feat, but never had such an opportunity of positive proof before. It was in the middle of the Hooly Feast, and I understood the particular ceremony was in honour of the small-pox deity, Mariamah,

to whom they sacrifice a cock, before they venture into the furnace. Then, besmeared all over with some yellow stuff, they go back and forward, both quick and slow, without any apparent suffering; and one man carried an infant on his shoulders, which did not even cry. The puppets of this extraordinary shew were of all ages; and I saw a very fine boy slip down at the landing-place, and the others pulled him up uninjured immediately. I have now stated the fact from ocular demonstration; it remains for chemists to explore the nature of the stuff with which they are besmeared, for every Christian will at once attribute this apparent miracle to the true cause, and give them due credit for a very subtle trick. I never could get any Native to explain this; and I suspect that the Mussulmans, who can have no interest in keeping up the deception, are quite as ignorant of the means used as we are.

On the 29th of December, we experienced a pretty smart shock of an earthquake, which was very general in it's effects all over the cantonment; it was accompanied by a rumbling noise, like a gun-carriage going over a draw-bridge, and appeared to come from the westward. Our roof cracked as if a heavy stone had been thrown upon it, and every part of the house shook for some seconds. Some older and weaker buildings were actually shaken down, and the walls of others separated or opened out. The Natives call this phenomenon Huddettee; and one at Point de Galle, in 1797, was the most extraordinary and unaccountable I ever experienced.

Having occasion to visit Madras at the beginning of the next year, and returning by another Pass, called Mooghley

Ghaut, I shall give some description of a strange sort mongrel Rajah, whom I went a few miles off the road to see. As he is a gentleman who cuts a figure in the English newspapers, occasionally aping every thing that Europeans do, the birth of a child, a marriage in the family, or any other domestic occurrence, which we generally announce to the public, is inserted at full length, with the name of the lady in the most ridiculous melange of Indian and European titles and epithets. This appears the more *outré*, because no other Native ever pronounces the name of his wife, and seldom of any female of his family.

POONGANOOR.

On the 18th of January 1814, having passed through Chittore and the Mooghly Ghaut, which I found much easier than that at Pedanaig Durgum, I arrived at Poonganoor, being forty-eight miles west of Chittore, and eighty-six east-north-east from Bangalore. On alighting to enter the Rajah's residence, which is in a common Native town, I was struck with astonishment to find, instead of a Native Palace, an ill-built, awkward, gaudy house, into the hall of which, up one pair of stairs, I was ushered with great civility, by a few well-dressed servants; and here, while in expectation of his Highness's appearance, I took a survey of the room and it's furniture. It's size was thirty feet by ten, with four large doors, four large Venetian windows, and six smaller ones, without order or symmetry; the decorations, nine common looking-glasses, thirteen pictures with frames, and thirteen without; a camp-cot, a couch, twelve black-wood chairs, a teak-wood writing-table, an easy chair upon

pastors, a wash-hand-stand, a tea-chest, a child's chair, two shade-stands, and a broken morah or foot-stool; the whole being exactly what I should expect to find in the house of a Portuguese writer. After sufficient time had been given me to examine this rich and courtly drawing room, a central door was opened; and from behind a silken curtain issued the dulcet notes of Lady Minachee Amah, of Poonganoor, informing me, through an *interrupter*, as he might well be called at such a season, that her Lord, the puissant Rajah of Poonganoor, was obliged to go to some distance on duty, but would be back next morning betimes, and entreating me in the interim to consider the drawing room, with all the fine things I have mentioned, my own; that his Highness would be much vexed, if I did not remain; and she begged me to excuse her not having welcomed me with a royal salute, because some of the gunners were absent with her Lord. Much as I wished to see this Anglicised Rajah, in an English uniform and a native turban, I could not remain, because all my arrangements were made for the next day. She, however, sent me her children out, pretty, clean, and neatly-dressed, in rich, native attire; and the Rajah's uncle invited me to go into the fort, to see a new Palace erecting in the English style, which certainly promised to be a magnificent building. He then took me to his own house, a respectable Native habitation; the old man was very attentive and conversed a good deal through the interpreter, not understanding Hindoostanee, any more than her Highness. He wore a very rich native dress, and had nothing European about him; he was also very pressing for me to stay another

day. Two of the children, I then saw, paid me a visit when in command of Vellore in 1823, grown up to fine young men, and grotesquely dressed like their parent, with tight pantaloons, half boots, English jackets, and native turbans on their heads. The territories of this nominal sovereign are very confined, and I suspect his income is somewhat limited for a titled monarch. I took some refreshment, and resuming my journey, arrived next morning at Bangalore.

On my return to Bangalore, having completed the discipline of one light corps, I was removed to another, and perfected it in the new system in five months; when, for private reasons, I quitted the line, and obtained the independent staff situation of Deputy Judge Advocate, still continuing to reside at this cool and healthy station. We had another earthquake early this year, which occurred during an eclipse of the moon; and, being called down on duty to Arcot, in the month of January 1815, I found that place so much improved, that I must give it a notice in my Journal.

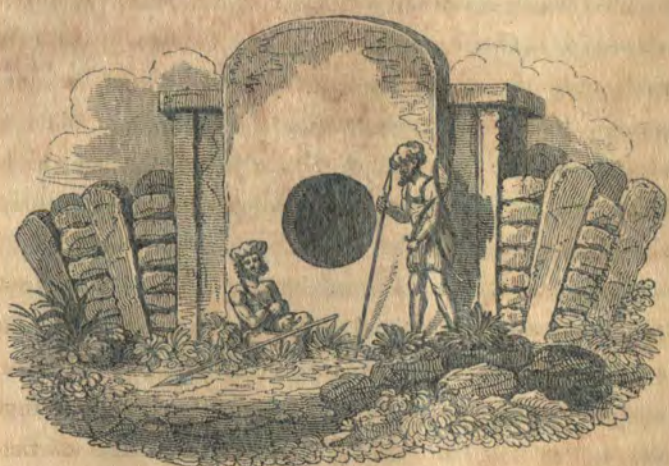
ARCOT,

Situated about seventy-four miles west of Madras, and sixteen east from Vellore; the former capital of the Carnatic, now lies mouldering in the dust, with scarcely a good building being left, and all the works completely destroyed; but across the river, a new Arcot has arisen, being an English cavalry cantonment, and the head quarters of the centre division. Chosen originally in a low, sandy and damp soil, it was for many years the hottest

and most unpleasant station under the Madras Presidency, saving only Masulipatam; until of late years, when good roads have been made in all directions, excellent public buildings erected, private houses built and gardens raised, which have gone far towards redeeming it, as a military station. The house and garden of the general officer, commanding the division, are on the very skirt of the cantonment, and a delightful spot it is. There are good high roads which lead out a considerable circuit, and a range of sick lines with barracks and guard-rooms erected about a couple of miles to the northward on high and hard ground, are resorted to whenever any corps has a particular sickness or epidemic, in their own lines. About two miles to the eastward lies the town of Wallajahnugger, one of the finest and wealthiest towns in the Carnatic. It has one street in the centre, very nearly a mile long; a number of rich merchants reside in it; and have large and commodious dwelling houses, as well as extensive warehouses, in which they have silks, satins, velvets, and in short the very best of all Indian commodities.

Returning by the Pedanaig Durgum Pass, I must make mention of a race of Indians, now supposed to be extinct, who formerly inhabited certain strong holds in the country, and appear to have been entirely different from every other tribe, in their habits, manners, and customs. Approaching Naikenyary, from the top of the Pass, the road winds along the base of a rocky hill, which leaving on the left hand, it crosses by the bund of a tank, within a few hundred yards of the wretched bungalow of that name. On the top of this hill, are the remains of a stone village,

formerly inhabited by the Páundway; there may be forty or fifty ruins, and a description of one, will answer for all. They are generally a square of eight feet, and about five in height; the walls, floor, and roof, being formed of single stones, with two stones set in perpendicular, and rounded at top for the entrance; door it cannot be called, the only passage being cut in a small circle in them, exactly opposite each other; the two stones being set two feet asunder, and the whole strengthened outside by a buttress of loose stones, within others of four feet high above the earth, or rock, in which they are set, nearly perpendicular. I have added a sketch of the one I found most entire, to explain this incoherent description.



A PANDAWAR'S HOUSE.

Every endeavour to get some authentic account of these people, failed: all I could learn was, that they inhabited the hill country, had kings and laws of their own, never

mingling with other natives, but plundering them and retiring to their strong holds, whenever they were pursued or successfully opposed. The whole in a body were called Páundway, or Pándwéh, and one was styled a Pandáwur. I have since met with sepulchres on the Malabar coast, which appeared to me to have some connexion with the owners of these deserted hamlets.

Returning to Bangalore, nothing worth noting down occurred till the middle of the year 1816, when, travelling on duty towards Bellary, I reached the neighbourhood of a place famed in Eastern story called

PENNACONDAH.

Situated ninety-seven miles to the northward of Bangalore, in the midst of a clump of hills, and towering over the whole of them, stands the fortified mountain of Pennacondah, the proud monument of ages past, and almost forgotten. The tradition of this wonderful place, and which I culled from the most intelligent of the inhabitants, while they pointed out the various parts alluded to therein, would well deserve a place in the Arabian Nights' Entertainments; a work by the bye, well known in the original language, to all the literati of the East; and many a tedious hour have I beguiled, in early life, at the head of my company on the march, in listening to the bard of the corps, repeating whole tales verbatim in Hindoostanee, as correctly as our translation gives them, to the wondering crowd who surrounded him. I shall give this tale, as I got it; only premising that Anagoordy or Bijnaghur, lies about one hundred miles to the north-westward of Pennacondah.

In the beginning of the thirteenth century, when the followers of the false Prophet of Mecca, had overrun a great part of the rich and fertile plains of India, Hurry Ryall, the Hindoo sovereign of Aanicondah, or Visianugger, the capital of an extensive kingdom, having been driven from that far-famed city, the seat of his ancestors, by the Mahomedan invaders, retreated with the shattered remnant of his army and the whole of his court, to a remote part of his country; where, finding a mountain of enormous height, considerable extent, and great natural strength, the approaches to which, on three sides, were extremely difficult, from the steep and rugged nature of it's ascent, he determined to build a city at the foot of the only accessible part, and fortify the whole in such a manner as to bid defiance to the art and power of the invaders. Not being pursued or molested, and setting to work accordingly, he effected his purpose in the course of a few years; leaving to his successor, the impregnable fort and city of Pennacondah: with an elegant Palace, entitled Ghuggun Mahaal, in the lower fort, a neat city all round it, several beautiful koels or temples, and a new and flourishing kingdom. When called away from a troubled to a better world, having a rooted antipathy to the Mahomedan invaders, he, with his dying breath, left his son a strong and solemn injunction, never to permit a Mussulman, under any pretext, to enter his capital. The young Rajah, as in duty bound, readily adopted his father's prejudice, and repeated the edict, with a positive order to his subjects to put every Mussulman to death, who should attempt to infringe it.

The wall of the lower fort, to the southward, is washed by a fine lake, having a gate with stone steps leading down to the water; a ready access to which being of the first consequence to natives of the East, whose religious worship is combined with frequent ablutions. Opposite to this end of the fort, and at no great distance from it, is situated a picturesque little hill, crowned with a beautiful temple of great antiquity, in which resided a sage, the most sanctified and erudite of the Brahmins, who opened not his mouth but to bless and give instruction, and whose every word he uttered was respected as an oracle. One day, when the Rajah was holding his court, attended by all his principal nobles and statesmen, a Brahmin rushing in, with dishevelled hair and horror in his countenance, exclaimed, that a stranger, who had entered the town, and taken up his abode in the Caravanserah, had killed, and was at that moment actually eating the sacred flesh of a cow! Such an occurrence filled the whole court with consternation; and a guard was instantly despatched to secure the sacrilegious offender, and bring him and the proofs of his guilt forthwith into the royal presence. Shortly after which appeared a tall and dignified figure, with an exceedingly fine countenance, along with whom the guard, with much reluctance and horror, produced a sack, containing the bones of the holy animal.

Violently agitated at such a wanton insult, the King demanded his name and business; telling him, at the same time, that if he did not instantly restore the cow to life, he would order him to be hewn in pieces. Upon which the undaunted stranger smiled and replied, "My name, oh Hurry

Ryall! is *Fucher ú Deen.* I am a servant of the true God; there are the head, skin, and feet of your cow, let your celebrated Saint, who lives on Penácoile, come down and put them together."

"Of what use, caitiff!" exclaimed the enraged monarch, "are the head, feet, and skin, without the life?"

"Therein we are perfectly agreed," replied he; "but order him to restore it to life, and if he cannot do it, I will."

So saying, he muttered a sentence, which these Hindoos could not comprehend, although the few first words remained indelibly impressed on their memory, being "*B'is milláh, i 'ruhmun, ú ruheem,*" at the conclusion of which, the shattered parts united, and the cow stood alive in the midst of the assembly, to the no small astonishment and consternation of all the beholders!

The King, accustomed to absolute authority, although partaking with others the feelings of the moment, soon recovered his composure and presence of mind, and thus addressed the mysterious intruder. "So, my friend, I find you are a conjurer; do not attempt any thing against me, I implore you, but try your skill with my Saint of the hill:" saying which, he ordered both to be sewn up in sacks, filled with chunam, or unslacked lime, and thrown into the tank. In a moment the Pagoda hill resounded with "*Lá illá oolah-Mahomed Russool oolah,*" and the stranger was seen saying his prayers on the threshold of the temple. The Brahmin remained under water, and mayhap is now turned to stone at the bottom of the lake; for no native would be so fool-hardy as to dive to the

spot to ascertain what had become of a body so very useless.

Hurry Ryall immediately declared, that the Mahomedan religion was the best, and, making Fucher ú Deen the Peer of his realm, he embraced the faith, with all the members of his family and nobles of his court. The most extraordinary metamorphosis then took place, in all the temples of worship and public edifices; and the Mahomedan orders, engrafted on Hindoo foundations, many of which are still extant, leave the mind bewildered between fiction and reality. The relaters of this fairy legend, took me to the Palace Ghuggun Mahaal still standing uninhabited, and unlike any building of the present day; which must be seven hundred years old, if, as I apprehend, truth be blended with fiction. They then led me to the water-gate, passing through which, I saw many Mahomedan additions to the original works; they pointed out the spot where the two sacks were thrown into deep water; and then turning, shewed the Pagoda hill, on which the Peer took his post, when returning thanks for his miraculous escape, from the sack in the lake. They next shewed me several Pagodas turned to Mosques; and, last of all, positively took me to the durgah and tomb of Fucher ú Deen, kept in repair and endowed, by the liberality of the British Government. Not having time to go up to the sacred Pagoda to complete my conviction, they carried two of my Mussulman servants up, and gave them a handful of *so't sugar* from the miraculous tree, which, in commemoration of the wonderful event above related, has continued for ages it's verdant hue, and sheds *ready made*

sugar, as fast " as the Arabian trees their medicinal gum." My servants, too honest to deceive their master, acknowledged they had not seen the sugar growing, because it had been carefully gathered in the morning; but that they were assured of the fact by others who had seen it; and the *upright man who received their pecuniary exchange for the celestial treasure,* having told them so, they were bound, in honour, to believe it!

Approaching from Nundydroog and Bangalore, you pass through some difficult defiles, the latter very strong, and there is a capital stone choultry outside, and a large Mosque a short distance from the gate on the north face, in which we put up without any hindrance; having a deep and large stone well, with thirty-seven steps of one foot each, leading under ground, to the water. The Tomb of Fucher ú Deen, a short distance from the latter, is evidently a Hindoo Pagoda defaced, and altered into a clean Durgah. Another Hindoo Temple in the Fort, of large dimensions, within a regular Pagoda wall, has been partly pulled down, and converted into an excellent Mosque; every other building of any consequence has gone to decay, and it is now, as far as inhabitants go, an insignificant place.

Having removed from Bangalore to Madras in October, I find nothing worth noticing till the month of June 1817, when riding one morning on the sea beach, I witnessed a scene somewhat interesting. I have already described the catamorans, and the surf, as it was in 1790; it had certainly become less terrific, from the circumstance of the great encroachment the sea had made, on the beach; but still

high, as it always is, particularly during the prevalence of the land-winds. A dozen of catamorans being assembled with their crews, generally consisting of three, broad-chested, athletic fishermen, ready to launch on the deep, curiosity tempted me to stop and watch their progress. Of the three men, the one at the stern uses a double paddle, somewhat resembling a baker's shovel alone; and those in front, two long poles, with which they punt them forward till clear of the surf. Of all these catamorans, two only had two boys each, with paddles and no poles. A southerly wind was blowing at the time; and whilst the wary seniors were falling fast to leeward and waiting the auspicious moment to push through, these young adventurers, with ardour at the helm and temerity at the prow, boldly pushed on, and seemed likely to come to windward of all the rest, when suddenly a heavy surge taking one of them, in a twinkling concealed both boys and boat from my view. Watching, however, till it broke into white foam, I had the satisfaction to behold the whole safe and sound, though certainly somewhat differently situated, with regard to place; for the catamoran was turned upside down in one direction, and the two young gentlemen appeared swimming lustily in another. They soon recovered their wooden property; and while swimming alongside, to my utter astonishment, by a combined movement, of which I should never have supposed them capable, they turned it over, and, mounting immediately, resumed their labours as if nothing had happened. My attention had been so wholly engrossed by their perils, that it was not till after they were fairly re-seated, I observed all the others

safe over and beyond the surf. I had, therefore, only to see them cross it, which they did in about ten minutes, and then resume my ride.

Of all the occupations in the East, that of a Madras fisherman appears to be the most perilous; since they are the only boatmen, and go every day out of sight of land, either in a boat or catamoran, as the weather determines them in the morning; and in their massoulah boats they attend all the shipping besides. That they are well paid, I make no doubt, for they are never idle; but their exposure is proportionately great. In the first instance, relying entirely on a strong sea-breeze in the afternoon, they run the risque, with all other fishermen, of being driven out and perishing for want on the ocean, without food, or shelter from the elements; for they seldom take even clothes with them. The second danger is, however, the greatest, having to encounter morning and evening the violence of a surf, always formidable, particularly in the evening, and sometimes terrific; and when immerged, as they frequently are, in the briny fluid, a more deadly enemy is ready to devour them, there being abundance of large sharks close at hand, not to mention the hazard of the boat striking or pitching on them, when upset. I have known many destroyed in that manner, and I have seen at least thirty persons drowned at once by a boat filling in the surf. Having never been long at Madras, I cannot be supposed to know above a very small portion of the accidents which have occurred; but, at the same time, from the circumstance already mentioned, I believe they are now less frequent than formerly; and the boatmen, from long

experience, have, of course, improved their craft, and gained a more perfect use of their oars, with a thorough knowledge of the only means of safety, by timing their approach to this formidable obstacle, so that few are now upset in landing, which I look upon as the most dangerous part.

Having previously used every exertion to get employed in the field, without success, I this month left Madras for the Malabar coast, but passing over the early part of my journey, by a road formerly noticed, I shall only mention an acquaintance I made at Mundium, two marches from Seringapatam. Arriving there on the 12th of August, I met Mirzah Abdul Azeem, a Persian gentleman, travelling the same road, whom I invited to dine with me, and who partook of my homely fare without any scruple; telling my servant, who, horror-struck, whispered to me that the animals had not been slain in the true Mahomedan manner, and were therefore forbidden, that in Persia the true Mussulman had no Hindoo superstitions, and he saw no harm in eating at an Englishman's table. We lived together for two stages, and I had much conversation with him, partly in Persian and partly Hindoostanee, of which he had only a smattering. He had first come to Bombay and the coast with the Persian Ambassador, and was present when that nobleman unfortunately lost his life. He was a man of observation, and kept a regular Journal, in which, at his desire, I entered my name. I found him writing when I first entered the bungalow, and he had no hesitation in reading what he had written, one part of which struck me very forcibly. He said, when Sir John Malcolm was in Persia, he was not only hospitably

entertained by the King, but that everywhere he went the gentlemen paid him the most marked attention; and, indeed, it was a custom amongst them to treat every stranger, particularly Englishmen, with hospitality: whereas, the English appeared to despise strangers, since he had not only travelled all over the Carnatic and Mysore, without receiving even common civility in any station; but frequently, when he had attempted to take shelter in the public bungalows on the road, had been rudely turned out by the English, as if they thought no man could be a gentleman who did not wear an English uniform. I must own I felt the truth of his remarks, and entreated him to attribute it to a want of knowledge of his rank in some, and of the customs of the country in others, recommending him to get letters of introduction in the first place, and he would then find a wide difference. But he was not satisfied; saying, that in Persia every genteel stranger is entertained, and his being a stranger, is the only introduction requisite to their hearts and homes. He said I was the only one he had met with who treated him with civility. I then begged him to insert my name in his Journal, which he did in the Persian character, and I wrote it in English on the margin. In the evening Captain Garrard, a particular friend of mine, who was travelling post, came in, and we drank tea together, so that my quondam acquaintance met two civil Englishmen, for a wonder. We rode together next day, and had a long amicable dispute on the treatment of women; and when he refused them the advantage of education, lest they should learn to intrigue, and dishonour their husbands, I told

him, that though we used the *padlock*, we always placed it on the mind; at which he laughed very heartily. Still he would not believe that a wife, who could write to her husband, would not also correspond with a paramour; *ergo*, he would rather forego the pleasure of hearing from his lady, during his absence, though he loved her as dearly as other men could do: of course he meant other Persians. We parted at Seringapatam, with mutual good wishes, and promises of remembrance.

WYNAUD.

Reaching Mysore on the 13th of August, I joined Mr. and Mrs. Baber, and my friend Cánárahménoén, with whom I had set out from Madras, and parted for a few days at Bangalore. On the 15th, we all proceeded to Humpapoor, twenty miles; and on the 16th, to Untersuntay, seventeen miles. On the 17th, to Kaukuncottah, a fort in the jungle, thirteen miles; on the march to which, meeting an elephant at day-light, while I was walking, prepared for such a rencontre, I fired at him about twenty-five or thirty yards off, when he disappeared instantly, before the smoke would allow me to see him. I took aim at the cavity over the eye, having a thin convex bone on the surface, but being somewhat in a hurry, I might have missed the exact spot, and only wounded him. He did not attempt to charge, for which attack I had reserved the left barrel; and we saw no more of him, though we found abundance of other game on the road.

On the 18th of August, we reached the Post at the Bowally nullah, and found the bridge perfectly repaired;

and on the way to Manantoddy, had an opportunity of observing all the bamboo jungle, for about ten miles, dying and dead, which had a most uncommon and dreary appearance; particularly when contrasted with the same plantation in blossom, in December, 1812. This phenomenon proceeded from the trees having blossomed and borne seed this year, when they die immediately; whilst the seeds vegetate and spring up in their room, forming, in due time, a fresh and thicker plantation. As the fogs are so heavy in Wynaud, we did not move the next day till after breakfast, and had a most delightful ride, in a tolerably dry day, through the most romantic and beautiful scenery to be met with in the world. The road is a most capital one the whole way; and when the country through which it runs is considered, being a series of steep mountains, covered with impenetrable jungle, and connected by narrow marshy valleys, the greatest credit is due to the pioneers under Captain Smithwaite, for completing such a laborious work. We were accompanied all the way by Cáriánáry Poorikáwittle Cánároo, son of the rebel Chief Ramanumby, whose head was brought to us at Manantoddy, in 1812. This young man insisted on carrying, alternately, Mr. Baber's and my fowling piece, on the road; and here was a wonderful change in circumstances and feelings. We had entered Wynaud, in 1812, when his father, whose life we had fairly hunted down, was a wealthy chief; and this poor boy had been our prisoner, when that father's head was produced to be recognized. We were now riding in front of him, grown up to manhood, with a loaded double-barrelled gun in his hand, and he craving a restitution of his poperty;

having been robbed of all his father's possessions by the Native servants of the Collector, on the plea of being the son of a rebel: although the property had not been forfeited, in consequence of the son's having been innocent, and unconcerned in the insurrection. A poor forlorn wretch, with his father's two principal enemies before him, had this young man possessed a spark of the devil in his whole composition, he might have been tempted to retaliate upon the instruments of his parent's disgrace; since poverty in a haughty untutored mind frequently leads to crime. We put up in a bungalow, near the head of the Periah Pass. distant sixteen miles from Manantoddy. In addition to the visit of poor Cánároo, I observed that ever since we had entered Wynaud, all the Police Kolkars and Coorchers, Revenue soldiers, had come in parties to pay their respects to their old master and mistress; and we were beset by all sorts and conditions of the natives, who had been accustomed to look up to Mr. Baber for justice, when First Collector, and afterwards Judge of the Zillah. He had then been recently promoted to the Circuit Court, and their marked affection bespoke in my mind, the kind and upright magistrate. The Periah Ghaut, which we descended the next morning, is a wonderful monument of human labour; for though it is about five miles in length, a carriage might be driven the whole way, either up or down. The road is very broad, and sloped inward to the hills, a new and approved method of making roads over mountains, and the labour in constructing it, must have been great beyond conception; the hills being cut in many places thirty, and even fifty feet perpendicular, above the

MR. BABER'S HOUSE, AT TELLICHERRY.

road. The object best worth seeing, however, is a hill which stands directly above the Pass, and is called the Periah Peak, which, even from the level above, is a magnificent and enormous mountain, and is a conspicuous object from sea, all along that part of the coast. The height I should take to be one thousand five hundred feet above the upper plain, and nearly five thousand above the sea. Though of very steep and difficult ascent, it amply repays the labour, on arriving at the summit, to find a beautiful plain, capable of containing a camp for four or five thousand men, covered with rich vegetation, and many beautiful trees. The climate must be extremely cold, but I cannot vouch for it's salubrity; and the scenery of the extensive panorama, from this exalted spot, is grand beyond description. About half a mile from the foot of the Pass, is a small bridge across a stony river and an insignificant village, called Nuddumbræshawle; which the English have, as usual, transformed into Neddy Brinjall; the word shawle denoting an avenue, which is here commenced. Proceeding after breakfast, Mr. and Mrs. Baber in a gig, with post horses; my friend Cânâraliménoén and I rode one horse each, the whole way to Tellicherry, a distance of thirty-six miles; and arrived at two o'clock, P. M., on the 20th of August. The south-west monsoon, as it were favouring us for a few hours, for it was at it's height, and yet did not rain all the morning of that day.

TELLICHERRY.

Here I found every thing *in statu quo*, excepting Mr. Baber's residence, which was entirely new, and one of the

loveliest spots in India; being erected on a small hill, five or six hundred feet above the level of the country, commanding a view, including the river and island, with both bridges, to the Periah Peak, and so diversified with hill and dale, that the eye never tired in surveying it. This hill, when I was last at Tellicherry, was as wild as the rest of the hundreds with which this coast is studded; now a comfortable residence had arisen, and two good roads, up and down, had been made with much labour, whilst a young plantation was in embryo to complete the whole. It was about a mile inland, and the sea-breeze blew over the tops of myriads of cocoa-nut trees; which, however, obstructed the view of the shipping in the roads; the flag-staff on the citadel alone being visible in that direction, though the more distant shore, on either side, was as distinct as the interior. The climate was also delightful, and I think Tellicherry one of the healthiest places in the East.

I had here, for the first time, an opportunity of witnessing an annual ceremony, which always takes place, foul or fair, at the full of the moon, in August; and is intended as an opening of the ports, from one end of this coast to the other, after being closed from the commencement of the south-west monsoon, about the 15th of May. This nominal opening is, however, confined to the Natives, for Europeans do not consider the monsoon over till October, and the insurance is void from the 15th of May until the 15th of September, when all the flag-staffs, struck on the former day, are again raised. The ceremony of which I am speaking, is however, entirely a religious one, and intended to

propitiate the elements; after which the natives launch fearlessly into the ocean, and sometimes pay very severely for their credulity. The greater part of the trade of this coast, is carried on in pattamars, by far the fastest sailing and safest craft in the East, and so extraordinarily are they constructed, that they can sail nearer to the wind, than any ship that is built. On the 26th of August, being the full moon, and one hundred and six inches of rain having fallen this monsoon, I accompanied Mr. Baber in a gig, to the old Fort of Moilan. We set out during a fair moment early in the evening, and accompanied the procession, one of the strangest and most grotesque I ever witnessed in my life, and so crowded, that the whole road, a very wide one, for three miles, was covered. Indeed, I think an active Harlequin might have skipped on the umbrellas of this multitude, from one end to the other, without touching the ground; for every man and woman on this coast carries a *parapluie*, so that from our elevated seat in the gig, it appeared as if we were moving along amongst an immense shoal of turtles, some white, some brown, some red, some green, some yellow, some blue, but all spherical. Under the Fort of Moilan, there are some large rocks jutting into the sea, which at this spot forms a miniature harbour: the water is deep, and boats were stationed about a stone's throw off, to prevent accidents. On one of these projecting eminences, we took our stand, and some Brahmins on another, surrounded on three sides by the principal natives of all castes. The head Brahmin then squatted down on the side towards the sea, with a dish of rice, and a whole

cocoa-nut, gilded over, in the centre. He muttered a prayer, and having distributed the rice with his finger and thumb, to all the respectable attendants, threw the cocoa-nut into the sea; which was immediately followed by some hundreds from the crowd that surrounded him. A number of men and boys dashed into the water at the same time to catch the cocoa-nuts, and a scene of amusing confusion followed, in which the exertions of the boatmen were now and then requisite, particularly when any young gentleman got a crack on the sconce, with a cocoa-nut. Thus ended this extraordinary ceremony, and returning home we got wet through, as if to prove the fallacy of the sacrifice to put a period to the rain; and the monsoon, this year, lasted till October, as I had reason to remember from the sequel.

Having mentioned the Pattamars, I may as well describe them here with the other craft of this coast. They are broad, well-formed boats, of various sizes, carrying from sixty to three hundred candies; those above one hundred candies have a tolerable cabin astern, and the larger ones are really comfortable; some that I have seen being upwards of twenty feet broad. They have no deck, excepting for the after-cabin; but when the cargo is stowed, bamboos and mats are laid over the whole, capable of bearing the weight of any number of men. The masts, sails, and rigging, are what particularly distinguish them from other boats; the main-yard being of an enormous length, with a kind of latine sail set forward; and the second mast and yard being very diminutive in comparison. These boats are the first that brave the ocean after cocoa-

nut day, and they take shelter in the various creeks along a bold shore, whenever they apprehend bad weather.

A PATTAMAR AND FISHING-STAKE,
On the Backwater at Cochin.

The next in safety is the Munjoo, or Munjee, which is a very strong built and well-formed boat, with something of a grab prow, for carrying grain, from Punanie principally, along the coast. Some of them will hold two hundred morahs of rice, each morah containing fifty seers, and a seer being about two pounds. These also have no deck, but a sort of low cabin astern.

The Battœlah somewhat resembles the Pattamar, but is larger, and more like a clumsy sloop. These go long

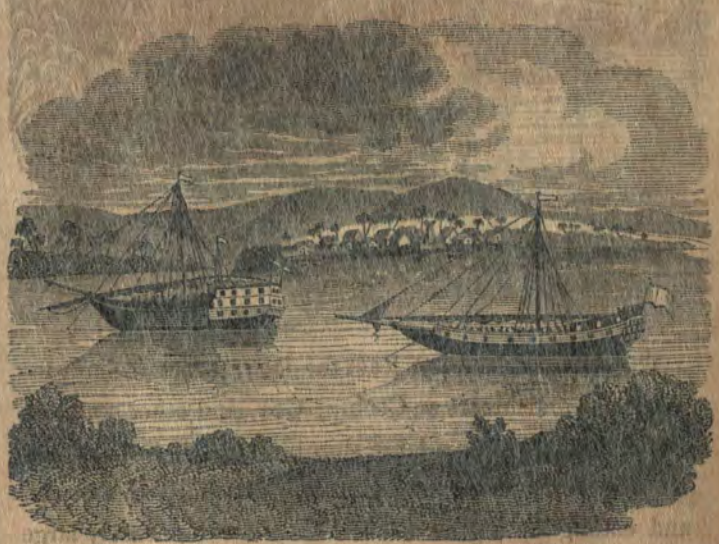
voyages, but are not esteemed either so safe, or such good sailers as the former.

A BATTŒLAH AND MUNJOO.

The Arab Dowe, or at least the Dowe which is built for the Arabs and Moors at Cochin, Goa, and other sea-ports on this coast, is like a large ship in the hull, with a high stern, quarter-galleries, &c., gradually falling off forward, and ending in a grab head. They are immensely large and unwieldy, and have only half a keel; a large clumsy mast is fastened in the middle, and they carry one immense sail, with sometimes an apology for a jib. I believe more of these vessels perish in the Indian seas than of any

other description; not that they are more insecure than the next to be noticed, but the latter are less common.

The Dingey is the most antediluvian of all the Eastern vessels, and I am inclined to think the most unsafe; but they are not very numerous in any ports I have frequented. It is a slight, ill-formed boat, very low in the centre, with a mat covering, and an enormous top-heavy stern, sometimes several stories high. Some of them even carry cannon in the upper stories; and I have known two or three wrecked, and their crews wholly lost, when other vessels weathered the same gale, and got safe to harbour.



A DINGEY AND DOWE.

The Doney, or Tony, of the Eastern coast, is a large awkward vessel, and carries very heavy cargoes, even to the ports on the western shore of the Peninsula. They have one mast, and a square sail, sometimes using a small top-sail. They are reckoned sea-worthy; but have no accommodation for Europeans, and are generally very heavy sailers.

The fishing canoes on the western coast are the safest boats in the world, made out of a single tree, of very large dimensions, with a gunwale sewed on above; they are fit for all seasons and weathers; and some of them are as much as five feet broad, and thirty-six long.

A CANOE AND DONEY.

Being about to visit Quilon, I left Tellicherry on the 15th of September; and passing through Machée, reached Bárégerry, or Waddegeddy, as it should be pronounced, thirteen miles distant, and put up in an excellent up-stair house, close to the ruins of a very strong little fort, with a neat stone tank below it, and a good little square bazar a short distance towards the sea-shore, from which it is not more than half a mile. I found the whole road good for travelling on horseback, and the country beautifully covered with luxuriant vegetation.

On the 16th of September I reached Koelandy, or Quilandy, a distance of seventeen miles, with the utmost difficulty, from the heavy rain, inundated roads, and rapid rivers. There is a good travellers' bungalow at this place, and a Collector's cutcherry near it, on the plain. The town is very large and straggling, consisting of an immense Mosque, several smaller ones, some large, handsome houses, and many miserable hovels, huddled together promiscuously, without taste or common sense. It is also embellished with dirty roads leading in all directions, and mostly under water. When you reach the sea-side, however, there are some excellent buildings, principally stone warehouses, which, being built on sand, they could not contrive to make a puddle of a street there; and, I should observe, that the same remark applies to the streets of Bárégerry. The whole country I passed through these two days is rich beyond conception; but the population seems by no means to bear any proportion to it's extent. The villages are small and scattered; the few

houses full of squalid children, of whom I suspect few reach maturity; and all the wealth of the country seems in the grasp of a handful of narrow-minded, miserable Moplahs, who hoard it up in large stone buildings, in the midst of filth and misery; or spend it on Mosques, of which there are a great superabundance. One of the most remarkable proofs of the unsociable disposition of this truly disgusting tribe is, that they actually will not assemble together in any number, even to pray; and though charity is a conspicuous virtue with all other natives of India, they have it not. A strong instance of this was given while I was living in Calicut, in 1819, whilst a famine and the spasmodic cholera were raging all over the country. A subscription was raised, even far beyond our means, by every European and Native inhabitant, save only the Moplahs, the richest of the whole; and hundreds of poor daily fed and assisted, some of whom were actually Moplahs, who declared that their own caste would not give them any relief. Many respectable Hindoo merchants behaved with a truly Christian spirit on this occasion; and all other Mussulmans joined to the best of their ability. Their many Mosques, and little charity, proved them to be utterly ignorant of the beautiful apophthegm of the Poet,

> "Who builds a Church to God, and not to fame,
> Will never mark the marble with his name."

These ungodly people are more jealous of their Mosques than any Mussulmans I have ever known, and I never could get inside of one to examine it: but their ex-

teriors being different from any others I have seen in my travels, I was tempted to make sketches of two of the largest; one at Quilandy, and the other at Puniany.

A MOPLAH MOSQUE AT KOELANDY.

CALICUT.

This place, distant seventeen miles, once of great consequence, and famed in history from the visit of Vasco di Gama, upwards of three hundred years ago, is now no longer a capital, or even a large station. The town is extensive, reaching from the sea-shore about a mile inland, and contains many wealthy Native inhabitants, with some capital houses; but it is very low, and being surrounded with cocoa-nut and other trees, is consequently, a very hot place. A few gentlemen of the civil service reside in garden-houses inland, three of which are built on hills, and the others exposed to the same inconvenience from excessive heat, as those in the town. To give some further idea of the manner in which Europeans miscall

places in the East, I must mention that the real name of this town is Kŏékŏte; and it's origin is a singular mixture of two very opposite words, being no less than *koélye* or *coleye*, a fowl, and *kotá* or *coata* a fort, literally Cock Fort. A former sovereign of Malabar, being under great obligations to one of his Generals, gave him a small fort, which he had built on the sea-shore, and fixed the boundary or limits of his authority, by the crowing of a cock, placed in the citadel. Thus, wherever the voice of chanticleer could be distinguished all round, so far, and no further was to be considered within his government. Hence arose the name; though it is added, that this judicious Governor first established the original extent by the royal limit, and afterwards, attended by this inestimable trumpeter, gradually conquered and increased his territory into a kingdom. Be that as it may, there is now every appearance of the original fort and town having been a mile further in the sea. Temples have been seen, some years back, nearly under water; and there is, at the present day, a bank that distance from the shore, covered with old burned bricks, and other vestiges of buildings, some feet under water, which renders the approach of shipping from the southward, both difficult and dangerous. Above the town all is safe. Between this place and Tellicherry, I afterwards fixed my residence, having very intimate friends in both;* and boats, going backwards and forwards, take a

* My oldest friends at Calicut were Mr. and Mrs. Babington; but a constant and friendly intercourse with all the rest, soon gave me the privilege of increasing my list. Mr. J. Babington was Collector of sea customs; Mr. Huddlestone his assistant, Mr. James Vaughan, Collector; Mr. W. Mason, his assistant; Mr. Pearson, Zillah Judge; Mr. Hewitson, Assistant-surgeon of the Zillah; Mr. Whish, Registrar; Mr. William

single night only to sail and row from one to the other, running along in sight of land, the whole way.

On the 20th of September, I left Calicut for the residence of my Wynaud friend, Kulpilly Cánárahménoén, which is about twelve miles distant, in a south-easterly direction, and six from the sea shore.

CANARAHMENOEN'S HOUSE.

RAMNAAD.

In the middle of a most fertile and extensive valley, the estate of my friend stands conspicuous for cultivation. His house is on the western side of a long range of paddy ground, the property of his family; and two of his brothers are the principal farmers. Being nearly square, the whole compound is surrounded with a high mud wall, covered with shrubs at the top, to protect it from the violence of the rain; having one entrance to the eastward, through

Fell, Conservator of forests; and Captain Lee, whom I had known at Tutucorine, Master-attendant. One company of Sepoys was generally stationed there with European officers, regularly relieved.

a very neat little up-stair building, the lower part being the portico, and situated in the centre of the wall. There are also two separate Houses beyond this, and various smaller buildings, surrounded by a well-stocked garden. This place of abode, in peaceable times, is common to all the Naires of rank and property in Malabar; and the saying so common in England, that "every man's House is his Castle," is completely verified here, for this and many other Naires' houses, might be defended by twenty resolute men, against thousands without guns, and even for days, against field-pieces only. On the top of this *porte cochere*, I took up my abode for four days; and had the pleasure of enjoying the society of a sensible, and most benevolent man, with a mind far above the prejudices of his country, and gazing on the beautiful panorama, exhibited by nature from the windows. A lovely amphitheatre, embracing the whole view at once, composed of the luxuriant fields already mentioned in the foreground, a succession of small woody hills in the centre, and the lofty mountains of Wynaud enveloped here and there in clouds, in the distance.

My out-of-doors amusement was equally interesting. To the right, or south of the compound, about a mile off, runs a beautiful little stream, narrow but very deep, with brushwood and low jungle on both sides, full of every kind of game. A small bridge across, keeps up the communication, and here was Cánárahménoén's boat always kept; in which a man might sit all day, moved about on the surface of this rivulet, and shoot abundance, without landing. Being accustomed to exercise, I used it more as a conveyance to different parts, and enjoyed an occasional scramble up the hills, at no great distance. The accom-

panying sketch of this canoe, gives the costume of all the fishermen on the Malabar coast.

CANARAHMENOEN'S BOAT.

The rain falling in torrents all night, and for the greater part of three days, must have added twenty inches in the pluviometer; and being thus detained much beyond my intended time, proved very acceptable to my servants, who found that the kindness of our host was not confined to their master, but extended to every living creature belonging to him; since he would not allow any one of them to purchase an article of provisions while we remained under his hospitable roof. His younger brother, Ramoo Ménoén, being a keen sportsman, used to accompany me in my rambles, when from an attack of Wynaud fever, every Spring, he was unable to go out shooting. The weather fairing after the equinox, I took leave of Cánárahménoén and his family, and proceeded, through mud and swollen rivers, frequently swimming my horses, seventeen miles to

TANNORE.

This is a very extensive and tolerably regular village, a short distance from the sea; containing by the Cutwal's

account, two thousand houses, and a population, including all ages, of twelve thousand souls. There are three or four Moplah Mosques, some stone tanks, &c., and it bears all the marks of antiquity. There is a small canal or back-water just beyond the village, inland, and on the other side, is the estate of Punny Kote Keloo Ménoén, a Naire and relation of Cánárahménoén's. He immediately came across the water, and invited me to put up at his house, which I did on my return, and had the pleasure to witness two games of chess played in the true Native style. The ground being smoothed and checkered with chunam, and the pieces cut out of the stalk of a plantain leaf; the queen and bishop alone differing, in their moves and value from our's. The Queen, or *wazeer*, moving diagonally backwards and forwards, one square, and taking like a Pawn; and the Bishop clearing over every thing, within it's range, but taking or checking only on the second square diagonally; so that the Castle is the only piece, which can move and take, from one end of the board to the other. There is abundance of good shooting-ground inland; and on the back-water small boats find their way to the next stage of fifteen miles, to

PUNIANY.

This town is situated on the southern bank of a broad and navigable river, and has the sea on the right. Travellers are accommodated in a good up-stair house, facing the river, and commanding a view of the sea as well as the interior; a part of this building is also used as a Cutcherry by the Collector's people, who, however, kindly give up the

largest and best room, to any gentleman who arrives in the place; the Native name of which is Poonánee, or Poonkul. On the road near Kotai, five miles distant, I remarked two large Mosques, and some good houses; and a flag-staff close to the Mosques, much resembling in size and shape, the mizen mast of a ship, with all the yards across, but no sails bent. Of the trade and navigation of this place, I am inclined to form a high opinion, from the bustle I observed all day, and the number of boats of burthen at the wharf. I counted thirty-six munjoos of different sizes; from one hundred and fifty to two hundred and fifty morahs; and even went on board several of them which were laden with rice, tobacco, and cocoa-nuts; for Mahé, Calicut, Tellicherry, and Bombay. What market they can find for the latter commodity, on a coast covered with the parent trees, from Surat to Cape Comorin, I know not, but the fact is as I have stated it. The munjoo is a heavy rower, and therefore generally sails; having one mast which fixes when required, in the middle, but in this respect, she has still the advantage over the pattamar, with a foul wind, or no wind at all, because they can contrive to row her on, about two or three miles an hour. But to return to the town: I found it the most intricate place I had ever been in, no street running two hundred yards in a straight line, but all branching off continually, in all directions. There are many capital and some superb buildings of divers shapes: the three principal ones, which tempted me to make enquiries, belonged to a Merchant, a Facheer, and a Cawzee.* The bazars are large and uncommonly well stocked with the usual articles of Native consumption. Of

* Cauzee, a Mussulman Judge, or expounder of the law.

rarities, I saw none; in some parts a pent roof pandall, erected in the middle of the street, connects the shops on each side, particularly where two oil shops are opposite each other; which must be extremely pleasant in rainy weather. I could not get hold of one man, who spoke the Hindoostanee, and therefore, could not correctly ascertain the number of houses and inhabitants; though I am inclined to rate the latter at fifty thousand, and I remarked for the first time on this coast, some good-looking Maupulah women in the streets. I forgot to mention the Mosques, of which there are more than enough, and resemble so many large pigeon houses; the one I have sketched being the largest, seen over a high stone wall, in a narrow street: the prejudices of this cowardly, but sulky and jealous race precluding me from approaching nearer.

MOPLAH MOSQUE AT PUNIANY.

On the road to Munálákoona, ten miles distant, we had a good deal of rain, but the ground being sandy, it did not impede us on the road. There are the remains of an avenue in this march; and the bungalow at Monulgoontah, as the Moors call it, is delightfully situated on a green plain, outside of the village.

Setting out early the next morning, we reached a river at Chowhaut, seven miles on, and crossed a ferry, where I had the pleasure to see a boy, fourteen or fifteen years old, row a boat across the river with one of his feet, while sitting on the stern, and actually make it move, with several people in it, as fast as the one on which I was standing. Here was a resource of unsophisticated nature displayed to advantage; and it recalls to my mind a feat somewhat similar, which I once witnessed when out snipe shooting at Pallamcottah; a nullah was full from bank to bank, and I observed a naked Native child, five or six years old, go up to a buffalo, and, *with a small switch* drive it into the stream, and no sooner had the tractable animal taken to the water, than the infant driver, laying hold of his tail, kept himself above water, till they reached the opposite bank, when they parted company. I have even my doubts whether they were not perfect strangers before this sociable *rencontre*.

CHETWAH.

Crossing a wide river at Chetwah, we took possession of a shooting bungalow, built by a Mr. Drummond, when Collector on this coast. Being entirely abandoned, it was

now going fast to ruin, though formerly a place of annual resort for hog hunting by most of the European gentlemen in Malabar. The river here runs into the sea at a short distance, being connected with a back-water, reaching from Chowghaut down to Quilon, a distance of one hundred and forty miles. This bungalow, though in a progressive state of decay, had enough left to give an inhabitant of the opposite coast some idea of the luxuriant living, even on shooting parties, which prevailed some years back on the western shore. The hall, with a boarded floor, was sixty feet long, and twenty-eight broad; another room was thirty-six feet square; four bed-rooms, thirty feet by twenty; a front room about twenty by sixteen; and an immensely long covered-in veranda, connecting the whole on both sides, together with various out-houses. On examining the floor of the hall, I found one plank of fine teak, thirty-six feet long; whilst the various ruins all round equally bespoke the abundance of timber, and the paucity of metal; for every nail or piece of iron is wrenched out, and the wood left to decay. The situation of this bungalow is truly delightful, being placed on elevated ground, and having the sea a very short distance on the right, forming a narrow island with the river and back-water; and the finest hog hunting in Malabar is said to be on this spot. At a short distance on the sea coast, lies an old ruined fort, the site of which is commanding and well chosen. It had been an irregular pentagon, but is so completely demolished, that there is now hardly a stone standing above the foundation; though several banian and

peepul trees,* which had evidently grown in crevices of the wall, are still extant, and in a very extraordinary manner mark the limits of it's former bastions, &c. These, interwoven together by the roots, formed *en espalier*, now quite bare, shew where they were formerly spread on the walls; and quantities of small stones intermixed with chunam cement, appear here and there in the interstices. These are really natural curiosities; but what has become of the thousands of large stones to which they were attached, I cannot conceive; as the facing of one bastion would furnish ample materials for the bungalow, and there is no town nearer than Chowghaut, which, across the back-water and river, may be two miles distant, in a direct line. Though, after the works were demolished, the convenience of water carriage would render the removal comparatively easy. In the neighbouring jungle, and up the back-water to the eastward, I found abundance of game of every description.

PALIPORT, OR PULLIETOTE.

Proceeding in a good cabined boat, on the back-water, the village of Pullietote, literally Garden-mosque, is the first place of any consequence that meets the eye; and is the residence of Mr. Tate, an opulent English merchant, and formerly an inhabitant of Bombay.† Having obtained

* The Peepul, a species of Banian, but with different leaves, is sacred all over India, and I found it also in the ground surrounding the great Chinese temple at Canton. It is a majestic and most beautiful tree; and it's leaves, which resemble so many paper kites, are of the liveliest green.

† This gentleman, then very old and infirm, died a few years afterwards.

a grant of the ground to a considerable extent from the Rajah of Cochin, he is a little sovereign, with a free trade on both sides of his territory, which may be half a mile broad, and is several miles in length. The ground is low and productive, and possessing a free port, only fifteen miles from an English one, where the customs are exorbitant, he trades to great advantage. His bungalow, on the margin of the back-water, is delightfully situated, and, with the long ranges of go-downs for merchandize, has a most conspicuous appearance; whilst a neat village, Roman Catholic Church, Vicarage, Mosque, &c., add very considerably to the interest of the scene.

COCHIN.

This place is situated on the sea-shore, at the mouth of a fine navigable river, capable of containing a large fleet, in nine degrees, fifty-eight minutes, North latitude; and seventy-six degrees, sixteen minutes of East longitude. Built by the Dutch, when in the zenith of their power, it was then a port of the first importance, commanding all the trade of the Malabar coast, and affording the utmost safety in all weathers to the shipping within the bar; over which, however, vessels above three or four hundred tons can pass at the height of the springs only. The river here passes through the back-water, or inner lake, and spreading out, forms a very fine and deep harbour, just above the town. The hand of time, the not less destructive hand of John Bull, and the extreme poverty of the remaining inhabitants, have alike combined to reduce this once flourishing city, to a small, insignificant town: but the massy frag-

ments and ruins of a large fort, on an elevated and well chosen spot, washed by the sea to the westward, and by the river to the north, amply record it's former strength and respectability; whilst a few capital dwelling houses, still inhabited, and the mutilated remains of others, in long, well-paved streets, serve to prove that it has been an extensive and well-built town. The works must have completely commanded the entrance to the river, and no ship could have forced it's way up, while they were in existence. A ready access to the finest timber for maritime purposes, with the facility of launching vessels of any size, have still secured to this port the almost exclusive privilege of ship-building; and the shipwrights and carpenters are, therefore, both expert and numerous. Here, of late years, some of the largest and best ships in the Eastern and Chinese trade have been built, and several Frigates were also constructed for the royal navy; but heavy duties, with the causes already mentioned, have now reduced it to insignificance as a trading port; and the houses being generally situated in low ground, the heat is always great and the nights oppressive; whilst myriads of musquitos assail the stranger, and increase his annoyance.

MUTTUNCHERRY.

About one mile inland, to the south-east of Cochin, is a town built and inhabited exclusively by Jews; and their houses, unlike any other in India, are all of one shape, with extraordinary pent roofs. They form a separate community, have a Synagogue of their own; and are in dress,

manners, and customs, entirely distinct from both Europeans and Natives. There are, however, very few of the present inhabitants of this place of pure unmixed European blood, being mostly descended from the original emigrants, supposed to have fled from Jerusalem, when it fell into the hands of the Romans. They have a grant or license from the Sovereign of Malabar, engraven on copper, dated 1757, being three hundred and eleven years after the destruction of the capital by Titus, and answering to the year three hundred and eighty-eight of the Christian era; consequently, this colony has *now* been established for one thousand four hundred and forty-two years. They have no record of their pilgrimage; and how they contrived to reach a place so distant, or in what numbers they arrived, is left entirely to conjecture. A few European Jews are intermixed with them, mostly from Frankfort; but the whole are fair and well proportioned, with handsome features, and all wear the same ancient costume. These poor outcasts complain, as do their nation in every part of the world, of oppression from the existing government; being entirely under the Rajah of Cochin, whose Palace is close to their town, and they petition hard to be made British subjects. I examined their Synagogue in the year 1819, when they were all assembled there; and a Frankfort Jew, named Naphtáli, who appeared to be the chief of this small community, and spoke Malabar and bad French, was at great pains to shew and explain every thing, as soon as their devotions were ended. The building itself is very plain, with a small belfry at one end, in which a rude clock, two hundred years old, regulates their time. The floor is

all paved with China, very neatly inlaid; and at one end is a recess, carved and gilded, with a rich curtain before it, in which, within folding doors, are deposited, in silver cases, five copies of the Pentateuch, written in Hebrew characters on vellum, and so extremely well executed as to resemble the finest copper-plate. Each case is covered with rich brocade, and one is surmounted with a gold crown and other ornaments, the gift of Colonel Macaulay, when Resident there. This Synagogue differs little from places of Christian worship, except in having the women in a gallery apart from the men, with railings and net-work, to conceal them from public view. I went into several of their houses, and was astonished to find the wives of the most respectable, all dressed like the natives of India, chewing betel; and, save in the article of skin and features, very little superior to the common Malabar women. The men, as far as I could judge from appearances, were more intelligent, though much dejected; and the whole most forcibly recalled to my mind the ancient prophecies, so fully verified in this dispersed and degraded nation. The Palace of the Rajah next claimed my attention, being within musquet-shot of the Synagogue; and of all the tinsel exhibitions of Eastern grandeur I ever witnessed, this was the most extraordinary. The building itself, ill-situated and worse executed, appears to me to have been originally either a Dutch or Portuguese factory; it consists of a long narrow up-stairs room, with a low veranda all round it, and uncommonly thick walls, within a strong enclosure. At the time of our visit, *viz.* in June, 1819, which I have here anticipated, the Rajah

had assembled all his court, and we were met at the threshold by several fiddlers, who wagged their elbows at a most furious rate, though the sounds they produced were drowned by tomtoms, collery horns, bugles, and every discordant instrument that could well be imagined; whilst a set of dancing girls attempted to keep time to this inharmonious medley. A guard of the Rajah's own Sepoys also attracted our attention, being miserably clothed and worse accoutred, with turbans of the exact resemblance of fool's caps. The Rajah is very a tall, thin Chettry,* with large features, teeth like an old horse, and has altogether a most idiotical appearance. His Minister, named Nunjépiah,† on the contrary, looked like a cunning old fox; though it is said, that the former is a good astronomer, and well versed in Hindoo mythology, but that giving up his whole time to those studies has incapacitated him for common affairs. On this occasion I received a very handsome present from the Rajah, which, according to orders recently published, I delivered up to the Resident, and took a receipt for it. On the opposite side of the river, or rather bay, is a small island called Balghattie, about three miles in length, and from a quarter to half a mile in breadth. On this island is a beautiful house, erected at the Rajah's expense, for

* A particular caste of Hindoos.

† An after-acquaintance with this Minister enabled me to form a better opinion of him. He was a man of much information for a Native, with superior abilities, by which he contrived to make an imbecile master govern a considerable country, with credit to himself and advantage to his subjects; and I believe him to have been an honest and upright man. He died in 1825, while I was in command of the subsidiary force, and in constant intercourse with him.

the accommodation of the Resident, or his assistants and friends, and many a pleasant day have I spent therein. It was really a delightful spot; and the memory of two friends, now, alas! no more, endears it to my recollection. The first, Lieutenant-colonel Sutherland M'Dowall, who died of cholera at Madras, in November, 1821, had been just appointed Resident when I accompanied him to Cochin; and the latter, Lieutenant-colonel D. Newall, from whom I parted in August, 1826, when going to assume the command of the Dhooab field force, and who died a few months afterwards on his passage to England. The former was one of the kindest and most intimate friends I ever possessed, and one of the mildest and most amiable of men; the latter was Resident while I was in command of the subsidiary force, and the greatest cordiality subsisted between us at all times. He was a kind-hearted, liberal man, and a particular favourite of Sir Thomas Munro, than whom no man ever possessed a clearer judgment.

CHAPTER III.

Alepie — Quilon — Indian Castes at Malabar — Prince of Wales's Island — Amie's Mill — Malacca — China — The River Tigris — Canton.

ALEPIE.

From Cochin the back-water conducts along the coast as far as Quilon. The next station is Alepie, about forty miles south, and the approach from the back-water is through a very narrow canal, about three miles long, with high banks; over which I counted, I think, eleven good bridges. The town is built on both banks, towards the sea, and contains a strange medley of people of all nations and languages. Near the sea shore it becomes more open, and Captain Gordon, of the Bombay engineers, Superintendant of the Forests, had a capital house, built by the Rajah, on the skirt of the town. This gentleman was very kind and hospitable to passengers, and from him I have received many civilities in my travels to and fro. It is a very safe port, and ships might even weather the south-west monsoon in it's roads, from the excessive softness of the bottom; being a light mud, instead of hard sand or rocks, as are to be found in every other part of this coast.

The largest timbers are also floated into the canal from different parts of the forests, particularly from Trichoor and Paulghaut, and kept ready for exportation in quantities on the sea-shore. The inhabitants of this place are said to amount to twenty-six thousand, and the utmost extent of the town to be seven miles in circumference. It is a place of considerable trade, from not being subject to English duties; the only port belonging to the English being Cochin itself. The Cochin territories do not extend much below Alepie; and the next stage, called Poorkaud, about twelve miles southward, belongs to Travancore. The whole liquid way being through a wide extended sheet of paddy ground, with the grain just above the water; houses appearing every here and there, with the water at the very doors; and hundreds of canoes plying in every direction, some actually little larger than an English butcher's tray, though holding two or three people. Their management of these boats is, indeed, scarcely credible; since no European could navigate any of them without an upset. In these cockle-shells do whole families move about on their daily occupations; and the grain, when ripe, is cut in the same manner, being generally, at high water, above the height of a man. At my first visit to this out-of-the-way place, I counted fifty of the small canoes just mentioned, on the landing-place, in a spot which would not contain above a dozen English wherries. The town is situated on the sea-shore, and is entirely native; the principal houses apparently going to ruin; but it has a good bazar, a Pagoda, in which Europeans are permitted to put up, and some excellent tobacco, pepper, and grain

warehouses. The slip of land on which it stands is, however, so extremely low and narrow, that I should fear the effects of any sudden convulsion; the slightest storm even would most likely make a fresh opening here between the sea and the back-water, which must in the outset prove fatal to many, if not all the inhabitants.

QUILON.

The back-water, which conducts the traveller from Chetwah to Quilon, is nowhere deeper or more easy of access than at the southern extremity, which terminates in the very town, and within a mile of the sea. This station, the head-quarters of the subsidiary force in Travancore and Cochin, is situated on the sea-shore, between the sea and the back-water, in Latitude eight degrees, fifty-four minutes North, and Longitude seventy-seven degrees East. The town is large and irregular, but with good roads through it, and the site low and sandy, which renders it extremely sultry; I am, indeed, inclined to think it one of the most trying climates in the Peninsula, for the nights are always oppressive. The cantonment is extensive, and contains temporary barracks for one thousand European infantry; places of arms for three native corps, and an excellent barrack for one hundred European artillery; but no place for the performance of Divine Service, though an English Clergyman actually forms a part of the establishment; and this privation is the more felt, from it's proximity to several large Roman Catholic Churches. The Residency, about a mile inland, on the margin to the back-water, is one of the loveliest spots in the world; and the

grounds, which are extensive, and beautifully laid out, contain, on an elevation in the centre, a Palace, with every kind of accommodation for a large family. The windows command one of the loveliest and most diversified prospects in nature; and the garden contains every fruit and vegetable which the heat of the climate will permit extraordinary labour and skill to rear. Lieutenant-colonel John Munro, an old acquaintance and brother officer of mine, was Resident at the time of my first visit: he also performed the arduous duties of Dewaun, or Prime Minister, for many months; and to his able administration the poor people are indebted for many of the blessings they are permitted to enjoy, under a government hitherto despotic. The cause of religion was also materially forwarded during his administration; and the Protestant Christians cherished and supported under a Hindoo government. I shall, however, have occasion to enter more fully on this subject at a future period.

The Commandant's house,* also belonging to the Ranee, or Queen of Travancore, is adjoining the Residency, and a very excellent one it is; whilst the facility of visiting all the distant posts by means of the back-water, with the capital accommodations at each, altogether render this

* Colonel Sewell, of His Majesty's 89th regiment, was in command of the subsidiary force, when I first visited Quilon; I had previously served under his command for a short time at Bangalore; and at a later period, when he was a general Officer on the staff, in the centre division, I commanded Vellore, one of the stations within his range. As he still lives, I will add only, that as a visitor, I received many marks of attention from him; and, as a Commandant, he was kind, considerate, and impartial.

15857

command most desirable. The fort of Tangancherry is about two miles north-westward of the cantonment, and having been built on a commanding cliff projecting into the sea, it must have been very strong; though it has now long been dismantled. The natural productions of this country, which extends down to Cape Comorin, are nearly similar to those of every other part of the Malabar coast; vegetables such as Europeans eat, are very scarce and difficult to rear, from the nature of the soil, which, however, produces cocoa-nut, jack, cashew, mango, plantain, oil-nut, guavah, and a variety of other trees, in abundance; and, amongst the rest, one called pyeny, which yields a gum varnish, little, if at all inferior, to the copaul. The forests also abound in the finest teak, black-wood, iyony, or mountain jack, and other timbers. The back-water, which is regularly acted upon by the tides, teems with fish of every description, having alligators and otters into the bargain; and wild fowl, of course, abound on it's surface, particularly in places where the grain is growing above high-water-mark. The land also produces two distinct species of black tigers, and an enormous brown and yellow squirrel, in addition to all the common quadrupeds of India. The tigers are, one kind with streaks, like a royal monster, and the other with spots like a panther: though these distinctions can be observed in a strong light only, so very jetty black is the skin. They are diminutive, but excessively fierce and strong, not hesitating to attack any thing they meet; whereas the tigers of other regions would rather avoid mankind, when in any number, and seldom attack at all, unless suddenly encountered, or

famished, at the moment. This I can vouch, from positive experience, on more than one occasion. The bazars are ill supplied, having rarely mutton or beef, and seldom any kind of game. The only species of wild duck to be found in Travancore and Cochin, is the whistling or red teal, of which there is a great abundance; but they have a very large bittern in the marshes, which is the finest bird, in India, to eat. It is worthy of remark, that there is not such a thing as a partridge, in this whole tract of country; indeed, from Cape Comorin up to Mangalore, a distance of four hundred miles, no partridges can exist in a wild state. The reason I cannot tell, but many have been brought and set loose, without success: though across the southern lines, near Cape Comorin, they are plenty and common. The jungles however, contain a substitute for sportsmen, in the spur-fowl; which as well as pea-fowls, deer, elks, &c., are very abundant. The sea fish are as excellent as they are numerous and diversified; and mullets, which are reckoned inferior on the eastern coast, are delightful at Quilon. My remarks respecting vegetation, are confined to the Cantonment and it's vicinity, for there is not a more fertile country in the world, than the interior of this coast; grain grows in the most luxuriant manner, generally twice, and in some parts, thrice a year, in a soil that would produce any vegetable, which can grow in a warm climate: but there being no Europeans in the interior, to require or encourage the trial, nothing has yet been attempted, out of the common way; and accustomed as the generality of the natives are, to live on the coarsest and simplest food, luxuries seldom enter into their heads.

When Quilon was first made a military station, the

roads were all heavy, from the sandy nature of the soil, though at the suggestion of the British Resident, the Ranee has lately caused capital high roads to be formed, at an enormous expense, in every direction; the whole materials being transported from a distance on carts, by a large body of convicts, superintended by her own troops. This place, although I have pronounced it extremely sultry, is reckoned a healthy station; the range of the thermometer being very small, and the average being nearly eighty degrees all the year round: though it may be supposed, that in a country so extensive, there must be a considerable variety of temperature, in different parts. Cochin, Alepie, and Quilon, being all in low sandy situations, are by far the hottest; and Trevanderam and Trichoor, in opposite directions, being the coolest stations.

CALICUT.

I pass over a series of movements, up and down this coast, which were generally made for the purpose of enjoying the field sports, and return to Calicut, where, on the 25th of April, 1818, a most melancholy circumstance took place. Mr. Pearson, the Zillah Judge, who lived in a large house apart from any other, and whose compound had been permitted to retain a portion of underwood for the purpose of amusement with pointers and spaniels, was walking about seven o'clock in the evening, attended by his dogs, peons, &c., enjoying the evening air, when suddenly he received a blow on the instep, and, looking down, perceived a large snake making off. The effect was instantaneous, he fell into the arms of his attendants, was carried into the house, took a dose of *eau de luce* immediately, and sent off

for the Doctor, who ran half a mile to attend him. Half an hour had now elapsed since the bite, and the Native jugglers and snake-men had arrived and applied a snake-stone to the wound, which was in actual adhesion, when the Surgeon, scarifying the adjacent flesh, and pouring *eau de luce* on it, caused the stone to fall off, which was not again applied. A vein was also opened above the wound, which produced blood in a very bad state; a tight ligature was then applied, the draught was repeated every fifteen minutes, and till eleven no unfavourable symptoms appeared: all at once, however, the throat became affected, and his voice failed; at half past twelve convulsions ensued, and the poor sufferer lingered unable to articulate, till nine o'clock in the morning of the 26th, when he expired. The body had changed colour long previous to dissolution, and he had swallowed, altogether, nearly two small bottles of *eau de luce*. The medical gentleman who attended him, was a stranger lately arrived, and has since followed his patient to the world of spirits. The snake, which was not distinctly seen, escaped altogether, it being dusk at the time; but it left the marks of two fangs, an inch and half asunder. A circumstance so uncommon naturally gave rise to much discussion and enquiry, but little information could be gained in the absence of positive proof. It was generally supposed, that the reptile was a large carpet snake, perhaps eight feet long, since a cobra capella of the size described, would have had it's fangs further apart; but we all know what effect terror has on the minds of men, and I suspect that the size was greatly exaggerated. I have several times in my life cured the

bites of snakes, with various doses of *eau de luce*, never exceeding half a bottle; and once in particular at Ceylon, when an enormous cobra capella bit a sentinel. The man was all but dead, having even a locked jaw, yet half a small wine glass full, in two or three doses, restored him to convalescence; though he spat blood for some time afterwards, from the strength of the medicine. On one occasion in the field, when nothing stronger could be procured, I administered brandy; and on another, a large quantity of Madeira, but in these cases I forced the patient into action, as a material part of the cure. This same medical gentleman was also constantly in the habit of administering *eau de luce* successfully to the Natives, and actually took a dose himself, immediately after the fatal infliction. The ways of Providence are inscrutable to man.

We were told that even after death the Natives entreated to be permitted to try their skill, to restore animation; this, of course, was refused; but in the first instance, there was every appearance of success, from the adhesion of the stone to the wound; and it certainly was much to be regretted, that it was not allowed a fair trial. I would have followed up the internal medicine without disturbing the external application; though opinions are still very contradictory respecting it's efficacy. The stone is not above an inch in diameter, very thin, and flat on one side; when closely examined, it resembles a petrified bone, although it has the highest polish, and at a distance, looks like a small flint. The flat surface is applied to the cicatrice, and only where there is poison will it adhere; dropping off immediately it has extracted the whole of the

venom. If it be then immersed in a tumbler of milk and water, it voids the poison in large yellow bubbles, which rise to the surface. I have seen it tried frequently and most successfully with the sting of the largest scorpions, but never on the bite of a snake; though the large black scorpion is said to kill as sure as the cobra capella. Mr. Pearson was a man of independent fortune, in the prime of life, and was preparing to return to his native land, in the course of a few months. His untimely death threw a damp over our small community, and his obsequies were attended by all, with real concern.

CASTES.

Being about to quit the Malabar coast for some time, I may as well take this opportunity of describing the extraordinary distinctions of Caste that have prevailed from time immemorial within it's limits; the rules of which were formerly enforced to a most inhuman extent.

The Naires, who have precedence of all others, are, if any thing, inferior to the Brahmins, but are a race of beings equally superior to the rest of the population in stature, features, strength, and beauty of limbs; and as they never intermarry, or mix with any other caste, they form, as it were, a distinct people. With the most exalted notions of their own nobility, these men are accustomed to live like Princes, though upon very slender means. They are still hospitable to a fault, and carry their munificence to an extreme that has impoverished many a family. Habituated from infancy to the use of arms, and fond to excess of the wild sports of the field, they are the soldiers

of the country, without the trammels of pay or discipline; and from their mutual habits, and being inured to every kind of fatigue and danger, have been known to make the most surprising marches, and perform feats of the utmost daring.

The next to them are the Teers; then the Puneers, Palliars, and Churmurs. A Teer, in days of yore, dared not approach within thirteen feet of a Naire; and, of course, could not enter his house; nor could any of the inferior sects come within forty feet of a Teer, or fifty-three feet of a Naire. Indeed, so absolute was the power of the superior caste over the inferior, that a Naire meeting one of them in a road, was authorized to cut him down, if he encroached on the established distance. A long intercourse with Europeans has, however, very materially softened those regulations, and no man dare attack the life of another, however inferior; but the feeling is still alive, and at times discovers itself in the most annoying manner. For instance, I was sitting at my window one morning at Calicut, when a man of one of the three inferior castes, I cannot distinguish them by sight, entered the public road close to my house, which might be about twenty feet broad, with hedges on both sides, and was several times forced to return again, on perceiving a superior approaching from the other end. I ought, however, to premise, that all these inferiors, when turning a corner, are now obliged to howl in a most unpleasant manner, to warn the superiors of their sudden approach, and prevent contamination; and this unfortunate individual did certainly howl to such purpose, that he attracted my attention to a scene as novel as

it was ludicrous. After some minutes wasted in fruitless attempts to run to the other end, he seemed all at once determined to make good his passage, and had actually reached the centre of the line, it being about one hundred yards, without any turning, or cross-road, the most convenient for these kind of gentry, when a Nairchee, or female Naire, met, and called out to him to abscond. He turned to fly, but found himself followed by a Teer. Thus placed between two fires, he appeared to waver in doubtful meditation; when, all at once, raising his voice to an extra pitch, he told the Teer to make way for the smiling beauty, or he should run over and pollute him in his retreat. I must own, I was at first at a loss to guess how the struggle would terminate; but, on further consideration, my mind confirmed his decision; and the Teer, after some short expostulation, was fain to make way for both. Had these two come to an opposite decision, a more extraordinary breach of their established etiquette must have been the result, by the wife of the highest caste making way for two of her inferiors at once; for she would have instantly scampered off, to avoid contamination from either; and it would probably have ended in something very unpleasant, from the extreme haughty spirit of this fine race of heathens, who might not at the moment have weighed, or considered the consequences of taking the law in their own hands, instead of applying to British justice for assured, but less severe and summary redress. The strange procession then marched off in regular array; *viz.* the Teer in front, followed by the Puneer at forty feet distance, and the Nairchee bringing up the rear, fifty-three feet behind

him. Had this party been met by a single Naire, on their retrograde route, I am really at a loss to guess how it would have terminated; that no such untoward misfortune befel them was evident, by the almost immediate re-appearance of the indefatigable Puneer, who, bellowing out lustily as he turned the corner near my house, dashed on at a furious rate, and at length disappeared at the opposite end of the lane.

The mention of this circumstance to my friends of the Civil service, led to an enquiry, by which I learned the strange rules I have already stated; and also to our observing more particularly in future, the effects in our neighbourhood, as far as our humane laws would permit their development. Very shortly afterwards we discovered that a Teer, who kept a licensed shop, I think for the sale of arrack, in a high road, which led from the one I have mentioned to the Zillah Judge's house, then the property of Sir John Forbes, successor to Mr. Pearson, had gradually encroached on a road, originally upwards of forty-feet broad, so as to be completely within the prescribed distance. From the extreme breadth of the roads for a small station, this had hitherto passed without notice; but having all our eyes about us, from the foregoing occurrence, we found out that this man was in the habit of exacting money from every individual of the lower tribes, who had occasion to pass that way, under a pretext that they were encroaching on his natural limits. I need scarcely add, that this most unjustifiable tax required only to be known to be abolished. The Teers, who are a numerous, handsome, and intelligent race, are almost exclusively

employed by Europeans as servants of every description: neither of the three inferior castes being ever admitted as domestics; their business being to till the ground, collect and sell fire-wood, charcoal, &c.

Whilst on the subject of caste distinctions, I must mention a still more extraordinary race, called the Nayaree, or Niaree, the lowest and most abject of human beings, who inhabit the jungles and wild uncultivated parts of this coast, and are even far inferior to the Native Bengalees, below Calcutta, or the Bheels near Surat, in appearance and stature. They are nearly jet black, with bushy hair, and features approaching to the Caffres; have a language of their own, never build houses, or wear any clothing, and dare not, on any pretence, approach any other inhabitant of the coast. They live on trees, in bushes, or in holes in the ground; are little above brutes in intellect, or at all events in it's display. They crawl to the road side, or to a certain distance from a habitation, deposit something, such as a bundle of twigs, some wild berries, or a honey-comb, set up a loud and hideous shriek or scream, and then retire to a sufficient distance, to watch the result; when the nearest person either converses with them at a distance on the exchange, or at once deposits what may serve their purpose, and gets out of the way, to enable them to approach and carry off their supplies, without personal contact. I had remarked them several times in my travels, before I had an opportunity of ascertaining the above particulars from a Native, who could converse in Hindoostance; and I afterwards had the pleasure, in company with Mr. Baber, of not only assisting

them in the common way, but of raising them in their own estimation, by an unreserved intercourse, and employing them for some days on a shooting excursion; when we also engaged Naires and Teers, as interpreters. Touching them ourselves, we easily persuaded our attendants to do the same; and at the same time purchased and exchanged trifles, and gave them daily payment for their labours in the jungle. The high estimation in which Mr. Baber stood with the Natives, operating against their long-established prejudices, two young Naires, of most respectable parentage, were the foremost in shewing their kindness to these miserable outcasts; and they, consequently, became most useful in scouring the thickest jungles, where no other naked mortals would have dared to venture, and drove the game towards us in all directions. They also made small baskets, ropes, &c., which they brought for sale every morning, and which, though rude, and, to us, perfectly useless, we took, to encourage them in habits of industry. The two Naires I have mentioned, named Keeloo and Konnon, were both very promising lads, well versed in the Bible, and appeared to wish to profess Christianity.

PRINCE OF WALES'S ISLAND.

Being forced by a severe attack of liver complaint early in this year, to proceed to China, *via* Madras, to which I travelled by easy stages, I shall pass over the land journey to the Presidency and the first part of the voyage to Prince of Wales's Island, once the property of my deceased father-in-law, Mr. Francis Light, the first Governor; whose offspring, then in infancy, have lived to see every

inch of ground and even his houses alienated from them; but I am not writing a private history. Having embarked in the *London* East Indiaman, Captain Walter Campbell, in July, we made the land on the morning of the 2nd of August, and anchored in the harbour of Pulo Penang at three o'clock, P. M. Approaching this island from the westward, a vast mountain first presented itself to view, covered with thick jungle to the water's edge. As the ship advances, rocks and breakers appear below in the centre, while the extremes gradually retire to a certain distance, and then break off abruptly, leaving an apparently circular, but every where inaccessible island. On nearing the northern extremity, which must be passed to obtain an entrance into the harbour, sundry other islands rise into view, both ahead, and on the larboard bow, with the mountains of Quedah in the distance. A flag-staff and some buildings are then discovered on the summit of the first mountain, and advancing still further, a long flat sand is perceived in the foreground, covered with houses and vegetation, and a smaller hill projecting into the sea, with a signal-staff, &c. on it. The ship then turns into the harbour, and anchors within musquet shot of Fort Cornwallis, and the surrounding town; and the external view is certainly most imposing and picturesque. The Malay coast is now on the opposite side of the panorama, distant about three miles; and what is termed the harbour is discovered to be a strait, open at both ends, running nearly north and south, and perfectly safe and navigable the whole way.

The fort, on examination, proves to be a small square, with good sized angular bastions, capable of mounting

several guns, and with a tolerable ditch, outside of which, on the sea face, is a breastwork *en Cremalier*. Against the Natives, it is formidable enough, but it could not stand many hours against any European adversary; and I therefore wonder why Commodore Sercey when in the zenith of his power, never attempted to wrest it from us. Nothing but their ignorance of it's weakness, could have prevented this Indian Paradise from falling into the hands of the French, when, being our only possession between Bengal and China, it was of such essential consequence to the English nation; and in fact, the only safe port for their navy besides Bombay, in the whole Eastern seas. The town is large, regular, and well-built, and is, upon the whole, a very pleasant place; the climate being mild, temperate, and healthy. The markets, which are abundantly supplied, are kept by Chinese, in regular streets; and, indeed, the whole work of the island appears to be chiefly done by these industrious people, who, out of their own country, make the best subjects in the world. The European gentlemen have neat garden-houses at various distances from the town; and there are also a few most delightfully situated, on and near the summit of the mountain, ycleped the Highlands, to which an excellent foot-path leads the whole way.

I do not know the exact girth of the island, but, as far as an invalid could observe, I think the level ground extends generally four or five miles inland, and then the ascent commences. When Mr. Light took possession of it, in 1787, the whole was covered to the water's edge with an almost impenetrable jungle; and, it's being unin-

habited, of course, added to the obstacles in the way of converting it into what it now is, one of the loveliest and most fertile spots in the universe. The underwood has been gradually cleared away, marshes drained, high roads constructed in every direction, useful plantations raised, and an unprofitable and insalubrious wilderness transformed into a garden. The produce of the island being similar to that of the whole Malay Peninsula, I need not enumerate the articles; but it is said to be free of all venomous reptiles, indigenous to every other part of India. Having somewhat recovered during a week's residence on shore, I was enabled to visit a few places of note in the vicinity, and shall give the result, in the same order as they occurred.

On the 10th of August I went to Amie's Mill, erected by a Chinese merchant, close to a small mountain stream, about five miles from the town. Understanding that there was also a tavern on the spot, a party of us went out before breakfast, and found a capital house, but devoid of furniture; the poor industrious owner having been nearly ruined, by the non-payment of numerous quondam guests, who ate and drank in his hotel, but forgot to leave any equivalent in return. At length, most wisely determining, that an empty house was better than such bad company, he removed to the mill and store-rooms contiguous. To these, therefore, our attention was turned, and the examination fully rewarded our pains. The mills are constructed in succession, on the declivity of a narrow dell, so that the water, conducted to them by a long wooden trough, turns each wheel as it descends with increasing velocity. In

these the corn is first ground to powder, then sifted and separated by the action of one wheel, on different machines, and, lastly, the whole is immersed in water, and the chaff collected in baskets, leaving the flour and rollong * ready for use. Rice is also reduced to powder, by heavy beaters, four of which are worked by one wheel. Here, forming an acquaintance with a number of Chinese millers, we invited ourselves to their homely breakfast, and actually sat down at the same rude table with them, and tried to eat plain boiled rice, and a little grilled salt fish, with chop-sticks; but though they set us a cheerful and capital example, it was like the feast of the fox and the stork, for not a morsel of either could we contrive to convey by them to our mouths. The owners very good-naturedly rallied and laughed at us for some time, when one of them rose and went out, returning shortly with an old broken pewter spoon, and three or four pieces of wood, cut into *spatulæ*, with which we contrived to make a good meal; and at parting rewarded them, to their no small astonishment, with as much as their master would have charged for an English breakfast. The spot selected for this most useful work was truly interesting, the whole being surrounded by beautiful trees.

From the mills we proceeded to the garden of Nonyah Yeen, a daughter of the King of Quedah, where we were desired to help ourselves to whatever we should fancy;

* Rollong, all over India, is the name given to the heart of the wheat; of which alone bread is made, and it is used for all culinary purposes. Boiled in milk and water, and served like porridge, which it much resembles, the name is then changed to Soojee.

and, after regaling ourselves accordingly, I selected a branch of the delicious mangosteen, a tree which very much resembles the mango, though the fruit is unlike any other I have ever seen or tasted in the East; and is by far superior to all but the lately grafted raspberry-mango of the Carnatic, and that is not generally known.

Our next visit was to Suffolk, three miles in the interior, where I had the pleasure of breakfasting with Colonel Bannerman, the Governor, my old commanding officer in 1795, whom I had not seen for two-and-twenty years, and who had kindly visited me while confined to the house. He did not long survive, but fell a victim to the effects of an Indian climate on an aged frame, after a retirement to Europe of eighteen years. This has frequently happened within my own acquaintance; whereas, old Indians, who survive the first twelve-months of return to their native land, and remain there, mostly become evergreens, and flourish to a very old age. Colonel Bannerman was a brave, smart, and intelligent soldier; had held many respectable situations in India, and when elected a Director in England, still continued the friend of the Madras army. The valuable estate of Suffolk, once the private property of Mr. Light, and his favourite residence, is one of the prettiest spots I have ever beheld. In the midst of a fine extensive lawn, surrounded by majestic trees, and a box hedge, with a clear brook meandering through the centre, stands the noble and commodious house, with a park and aviary in it's front, and the hill gradually receding in the back ground, crowned with wood of the richest foliage. Italy itself could not produce a more verdant or lovely land-

scape; and, to add to it's unique attractions, the principal trees in the avenues leading from different directions to the house, were all nutmeg, actually loaded with fruit, much resembling a large apricot. It was here that I took my leave of the worthy tenant for ever in this world.

Our last visit was on the morning of the 14th, to Mr. Scott's bungalow, on the brow of the hill, called the Highlands, about two-thirds of the way up to the Governor's upper mansion; it is really a beautiful spot, commanding a most picturesque and diversified prospect, uniting sea and land in one bird's-eye panoramic view, in which the town and harbour were the most conspicuous objects. The road, which is very steep, is about two miles long, from the foot of the mountain to the entrance into this ground. This I performed on an Atcheen pony, being still too weak to climb, though I contrived to walk down in the evening, leaning on two friends, rather than run the risque of a broken neck. Here we spent a very agreeable day, in a temperate climate, in company with a very amiable young couple.

The conveyances of the inhabitants of this island, are much behind any thing I ever beheld in any other part of India. Those for hire, consist of an ill-made and not very comfortable litter on four wheels, called a Palanquin, with one or two diminutive ponies in the shafts, or to the poles, and an ill-dressed black fellow, running or rather walking alongside, driving at the rate of three or four miles an hour. The hire of one of these is three Spanish dollars per day; these and copper, being the only current coin of the country, must make every thing proportionably dear,

copper being held in little estimation, by any Europeans in the East. As at Ceylon, there are no sheep on the island, they being imported and fed by individuals for home consumption; fowls and fish are abundant, but dear; the bread is capital; butter in general very bad; and fruit and vegetables reasonable. The ground is tilled by buffalos also imported, which are a race of giants, in proportion to those in other parts of India, and cost from two to four hundred Spanish dollars each. I hardly saw a good horse, while on shore. The dorian, a fruit much resembling a hedgehog, and the chumpadore, like a maldivie or diminutive jack, are the most nauseous things I ever tasted; particularly the former. The latter tastes like a mixture of jack and garlic; yet such is the power of habit, that they are held in high estimation by all residents to the eastward, Europeans as well as Natives.

On the 18th of August we continued our voyage, not returning by the western entrance, but proceeding by the southern end of the harbour. Our passage to Malacca was tedious from casual and light airs; but nothing extraordinary occurred till Monday night, the 24th, when, during a tremendous thunder storm, our fore-top mast and top-gallant mast were shivered to pieces by the same flash, and we were compelled to anchor; the lightning descending the fore rigging, ran down the hatchway into the hold amongst some water casks, returning by the iron cable to the gun-deck, from whence it must have taken it's course along this able conductor out at the hawse hole, into the sea. Great apprehensions were at first entertained, that the ship was on fire; as soon as these subsided, the shat-

tered masts were taken down, and new ones fitted and rigged by noon next day; so that the Commodore who was far astern, was most likely not even aware of our accident. The Almighty hand which had dealt this blow, tempered it with mercy; and not a single erring mortal was called to his dread account, though hundreds were thus warned of their eternal danger.

MALACCA.

On the morning of the 27th of August, we came in sight of Malacca, and anchored in the roads at three, P. M., two miles off shore. The appearance of the town, and indeed the whole shore, from the offing is beautiful, but the expectation thus held out, is not realized on landing, and it is in no way to be compared with Penang. Situated on a narrow strip of land, extremely low, with a muddy beach to the westward, and a wide and dreary-looking swamp to the east, it is *appuyed* on a nasty muddy river to the south, within a few miles of the equator, nor can I conceive a worse place for the residence of Europeans. Indeed, I should consider even a month's stay in such a situation a heavy punishment; yet we find men who have preferred Malacca, after a short residence, to any other part of India; such is the power of habit. A party of us landed in the evening and took up our abode at a tavern, kept by Mr. Brooke, an Englishman, in the only good street of the town. Some others lodged at a Dutchman's in the same street, all the back windows of which looked into the sea: the houses have large wooden stair-cases from the back yard down to the mud, which is left at every ebb of the

tide, for several hundred yards from the shore, and in which from it's extreme depth, no animals can walk; though being washed by the sea, boats land at these stairs at high water.

The town is long and narrow, having at the northern extremity a fine College erected by subscription; most liberally commenced by the Reverend Doctor Morrison of Canton. At the time we were there, a Dutch Governor had just arrived from Europe, in a sixty-four gun ship, full of troops, anchored about three miles from the shore, where he waited authority from the English Resident, who was absent, to assume charge of the place; the shoal water at the ebb not admitting of a nearer approach.

On the 29th, a party of English gentlemen set out on a shooting excursion, at gun-fire in the morning, in a small country boat up the river; we got about four miles on a narrow dirty stream, into the interior, then landing, took possession of a Malay hut, in which we breakfasted on cheese, beef, pork, and spruce beer: after which we sauntered about, exploring for game or curiosities, but were disappointed in both; and after allowing our boat people to rest and eat a meal, returned to town, arriving at four o'clock, P. M. The day was extremely oppressive, and we met with nothing to repay the exposure. There are not any good roads, and little dry or solid ground, that we could perceive, in the interior. All appeared a flat marsh, here and there converted into paddy ground, and a few miserable huts, with some trees growing near them on dry spots. I never saw a place of such little interest in India: we attempted to converse with the few inhabitants we met, but,

though all were civil and good natured, our languages would not agree.

On Sunday the 30th, we attended divine worship, in a large Church fast going to decay. The service was performed in English by the Reverend Mr. Milne, a most amiable Protestant Missionary, and Superior of the College at the opposite end of the town. The Government House is close to this Church at the foot of a small hill, on the south side of the river. We were obliged to re-embark this evening. The charge for three days living at the tavern was ten dollars each, and we had company with us, this was moderate; but a Malay charged half a dollar a day for meals for my butler, Gholaum Hyder, who accompanied me; which I thought very exorbitant.

CHINA.

Nothing remarkable occurred till we reached the mouth of the river Tigris, on the 27th of September, previous to which a relapse of illness had laid me on my beam ends, and I could make few remarks till the 29th, when we passed through the Bocká Tigris. This was really a novel and gratifying sight; all the richest colours in the universe being displayed in the verdure of the shore, and the gay trappings of the boats, houses, and inhabitants, with which this fine river is decorated.

On the 30th we reached the anchorage at Wampao, and moored the ship in the midst of a dense fleet, covering the surface of the water to an incredible extent. The river is here narrow, and crowded with Chinese craft, independent of European vessels; whilst the shore, which is low on

both sides, is adorned with the richest verdure. The mind of mortal can scarcely imagine so busy and gaudy a scene.

On the 1st of October I reached Canton, where I was most kindly received by Sir Theophilus Metcalf, Chief of the English Supercargoes, whose guest I became.

CANTON,

The principal resort of Europeans in China, about nineteen miles above Wampao, is situated on the left bank of the Tigris, which is said to be navigable for ships seventy miles, and for boats five hundred miles, further up. The town is of an irregular form, following the windings of the river. It's exact extent I had no means of ascertaining; but, from every observation I could make, I think it is five miles in length and two in breadth; and the European Factories occupy a site of about three hundred square yards. The houses are all built in the English style, with fire-places, painted or papered wainscot walls, glass windows, and European furniture. A single house in the front row marks the breadth of each factory, and through it is the only entrance to a succession of seven or eight buildings, running perfectly parallel in the rear. Some are two, and others three stories in height; and no Europeans live on the ground floor. These houses are variously divided; some by stories, others in the middle, to form separate habitations; and every building has four outer doors, two on each side the entrance, which is arched over, to support the centre of the house; so that persons living under the same roof, may be as entirely separate and

strangers to each other, as if they lived in different Factories.* The roofs are all pent, and covered with very small round tiles; and the out-houses, which are generally kitchens, or cook-rooms, terraced. As each house has two small compounds, one on each side, one is generally half, or entirely open, in which small flower pots are arranged on both sides near the wall, with dwarf fruit trees and flowers, the property of a Chinese gardener, who receives two dollars per month for furnishing and replacing them when decayed. These are the gardens of the Factories; and you may sometimes see two people walking abreast, in one of these evergreen bowers, five or six paces being the length, and their elbows brushing the dew off the minikin trees on either side, to give an idea of the breadth. In this confined space reside a population, including Europeans, Americans, Asiatics, Natives, and Armenians, of at least one thousand men, not a woman being permitted to enter. Some houses contain only one master, with various domestics; others have six, and even eight, with all their attendants; each letting for the season for from five hundred to one thousand Spanish dollars; that is, from the end of September till March, when all foreigners are obliged to quit Canton, and must either reside in their ships at Wampao, or go down to Macao, a Portuguese settlement at the mouth of the river. There are two Factories appropriated entirely to the accommodation of the British Supercargoes, and their friends; these are the best

* The whole of the Factories, with great part of the town of Canton, have since been totally destroyed by fire; but were immediately rebuilt, on precisely the same plan as they were before the accident.

and cleanest; but however dirty the approaches and passages into the others may be, they are all commodious and good, when once fairly entered. The Factors of the other European nations have each one, and their flags are hoisted in front of each entrance. These buildings, and a great part of the ground and houses contiguous, having been gradually stolen from the river, and built on piles, at the spring tide a fine lawn in front is covered with water, to the very high road which leads to all. The extremes of three-fourths of this square village are entirely built up, without any outlet; and might, therefore, be defended by their present inhabitants against the whole population of Canton; but they are consequently exposed to a much more imminent danger from fire. Although I can form no correct estimate of the population of Canton, I am inclined to think that no town in the world, even four times it's extent, contains an equal number of inhabitants: they literally swarm. They are by no means so evil-disposed towards Europeans as I had been led to believe; on the the contrary, I believe all respect the English in particular, in their hearts; and all those who could speak English, made no hesitation in abusing their own villanous Tartar government, and praying that we would invade the country; assuring me that we should be joined by the mass of a population, groaning under the lash of tyranny and oppression. I am induced to think that the Chinese are not so naturally quick, as they are plodding and persevering. No man in Canton has yet learned to make, or even repair a watch; many can repair large clocks, and they can imitate every thing, not complicated, in the most surpris-

ing manner. Neither are they, by any means, the good accountants I had been given to understand; since, in their pecuniary transactions with Europeans, they generally furnish the items only, and leave the summing up of the whole to the abilities and honour of their customers. Indeed, I never in my life met with such unlimited confidence and credit amongst strangers, as are to be found in every shop in Canton. Unknown to any one of them, and having commissions from several friends to execute, I made purchases to a considerable amount in different shops; and all they ever asked me was, "You, what *Factory?*" The reply written down, "English Factory, No. 6," was full and satisfactory. The articles were sure to arrive, but no bill delivered, nor any subsequent demand made for payment, so that I might have quitted the place without settling any accounts, and was actually forced to call, and insist on each sending in his bill, and calling for payment before a certain hour. Even then, at the moment of adjustment, although the individual charges were exorbitant, many would have cheated themselves in the summing up, had I not proved their errors in calculation with my pen, against their string of balls. Whatever credit I am inclined to accord them for confidence in the European character, I am, however, by no means willing to return the compliment; for I consider them all dishonest and knavish in their dealings, and had many proofs of this in men of the fairest character, who were particularly recommended to me by old inhabitants, but who, nevertheless, cheated me in the most barefaced manner: the fault of education, no doubt.

The Chinese are, indeed, the most debauched and immoral nation on the face of the earth, and also the most filthy in their feeding; eating indiscriminately every thing that has life, from the bull down to the worm and cock-roach; and their messes, resembling stews, are so very offensive, that the smell suffices to turn a common stomach: but what is more extraordinary, they eat these *chow-chow* with two chop-sticks, which they use with one hand, so cleverly, as to make them hold meat, and even gravy! something like eating with a pair of pincers.

In boats they greatly excel, having such a command of fine timber; but the tale of the inhabitants residing in their floating barges, is really incredible. I was assured that many hundred thousands live entirely on the surface of the water, mooring their buoyant houses in thick phalanxes, either in the centre of the stream, or along the shore, as fancy or inclination dictates; leaving generally barely room sufficient for a boat to pass through them on either side; and I have actually gone miles up the river, above Canton, through these strange avenues. All weddings are celebrated on the water, and with much pomp. There are, also, boats of accommodation, superbly fitted up for parties of pleasure, where the voluptuary may enjoy his bottle and the society of his friend and lass, without suffering further than in purse, body, and mind. These are called flower-boats, and most alluring they appear; though the fruits which they produce are too often disease and death.

Of the public buildings I can say little; there is a mixture of solidity and gaudy tinsel in most of them, though

some of the Pagodas are ten stories high; I did not see the interiors, but their outsides seldom have any particular decorations. Their Temples, or Joss Houses, as they call them, are numerous, and capital buildings; but disfigured and disgraced by the most disgusting images: indeed every house and boat has a small altar piece, on which they burn Joss-sticks, sandal wood, and incense continually. The large annual imports of sandal from different parts of India, are nearly all consumed in this manner; as a Chinese thinks, that the thicker and finer the log he thus offers to the Deity, the more propitious will that Deity prove to him and his.

On the 5th of October I crossed the river in company with the Reverend Mr., now Doctor, Morrison, whose acquaintance I had been so fortunate as to make in the English factory, and the Reverend Mr. Slater, my shipmate from Malacca. We immediately proceeded to the Great Temple, in which Lord Amherst's embassy had been lodged on the return from Pekin, which is pleasantly situated in an extensive garden, and of enormous extent, containing some hundred different apartments. The centre rooms which are extremely large, are the residence of the principal images; the smaller ones being appropriated to the Priests and other attendants, biped and quadruped, of this heathen Cathedral. The chief entrance is through several porticos, not much unlike those over the gates of Mussulman Mausoleums, in various parts of India; and the guard-rooms on either side of them contain each an enormous image in the outer, and two similar, in the inner ones. These they call the door-keepers and porters

to the superior Gods in the sanctuary. I cannot recollect how many porticos, or how many separate temples there are in the whole enclosure; but I think we saw at least thirty large images, and many small ones. However, the *Sanctum Sanctorum* contains three Gods only, one past, one present, and the other to come; with twenty-four disciples of the first, ranged on both sides, the whole covered with gilding and rich ornaments. Here is likewise an immense kettle-drum to call the people to prayers; and other curious hollow wooden instruments, played on with large drum-sticks. There are also lamps, with candles and incense burning before every image throughout the buildings, and vases filled with artificial flowers on each side of the altars. Massy book-cases containing their sacred volumes are likewise placed in rows on both sides, at a short distance from the images, who generally occupy a kind of box in the centre; and I am informed, that during the sojourn of the embassy within these holy walls, the Gods were all locked up in their boxes, and remained perfectly quiet and contented until their departure. A religion that hangs so loosely, and which costs so much, might surely be easily supplanted by Christianity and the Scriptures. But to return to Joss House number one; there are about one hundred and fifty Priests who reside there, each having a cell, with a cot, curtains, and other conveniences, arranged in the sides of the apartment. They have also numerous assembly-rooms, which are fitted up with strong tables and chairs for public resort. There are likewise ranges of kitchens, lumber-rooms, eating-rooms, with tables and benches, and smaller rooms, neatly

furnished, for retirement and recreation. One part contains printing apparatus, with all the types cut in wood; and they rapidly struck off several impressions for me, which are still attached to my original Journal, and the characters of which are uncommonly distinct and neat, considering the rude implements with which they were formed. One of the Priests observing how much we admired these types, went into another room and brought out a number of small books, which he affirmed contained charms against all the ills of humanity, and insisted on our taking some. I took two pair, for every thing goes by pairs in China; the largest being, when folded up, three inches long, and one inch and a quarter broad; and the smaller, one inch and half long, and half an inch broad; each contained a narrow slip of fine paper, several yards long, covered with writing, in a pretty red character; the extremes, being pasted to two pieces of sandal-wood, which, when it is folded up, form the binding.

As every thing that has life is preserved in such a sanctified place, where all subsist on vegetable productions alone, many people make presents to this Temple of birds, and beasts, and fishes, which are regularly fed and cherished. The variety when we were there, however, was not very great; we saw several pure white fowls, with woolly feathers and black tufts on their heads, parading the garden at one end, and at the other, a boy feeding two or three dozens of small chickens. There were also a few red and gold fishes, in large reservoirs, and several dogs; but the greatest curiosities of all were nineteen enormous sows and boars, crowded together in a stone pig-stye,

wallowing in fat to such a degree, that their *countenances* were completely obliterated, and the limbs resembled short fins, totally incapable of supporting such a mass of blubber. They all lay huddled together on their sides, unable to rise, and panting for breath; yet the Priests assured us, that when their food was brought in, they could rise and eat with alacrity. Contrasted with this group of unclean monsters, we saw many cats and kittens in different parts of the Temple, all of whom were like Pharoah's lean kine, mere skin and bone; a convincing proof that cats do not thrive on a pure vegetable diet. Some of the Priests were sleek and round; but, generally speaking, they are also a spare set, being, I suspect, ill fed and worse clothed; for their outward apparel was very rough and shabby, consisting of a long robe of coarse black linen, with breeches, shoes, and stockings, like other people. The Superior and two or three others invited us to sit down in different places, and take refreshments, consisting of tea, *sans* sugar or milk, and various kinds of preserves; one of which, called dragon's eye, somewhat resembling the dried liechees, is a very palatable fruit, even in it's present state. Taking leave of these obsequious Pagans, whom we rewarded for their hospitality, we proceeded through several dirty, narrow lanes, to the garden-house of Pansequa, son the late Hong Merchant, called by the English the 'Squire. The owner was, unfortunately, absent, but his servants did the honours of his house and grounds, which are *multum in parvo*. The former was on the ground floor, extensive, and richly furnished; the garden laid out with great care, and, I dare say, considerable expense, contained numerous fruit and flower trees, in pots and boxes, ar-

ranged in regular rows. There were also two ponds, a small one, covered with lotus flowers, with a pelican in it; and a larger one, of tolerably clear water, on the surface of which were a black and a white swan, several geese, and a number of small white ducks, with white tufts on their heads. We likewise saw three spotted deer, exactly similar to those in India; and after traversing the whole domain, took our leave, and returned to Canton. I was much pleased to see the deference and respect with which our reverend conductor was treated wherever he went: a truly pious and benevolent man is respected every where, and beloved by all who possess any kindred feelings.

On the 22nd, receiving, with my kind host, Sir Theophilus Metcalf, an invitation from the 'Squire, to an evening fête, to celebrate his son's having obtained a high academic honour in the College, we accordingly assembled together in a large party, and proceeded under an escort to the opposite side, by torch-light; there were about forty of us, who were most politely received by our host, and passed, by contrivance, through every room in the house, and nearly all round the garden, before we reached the temporary saloon prepared for our reception, which was fitted up in a superior style, with seven or eight square tables, formed *en échellon* at the farthest end; beyond which was a small court-yard, filled with sweet flowers, and a stage erected at the opposite extremity, capable of containing from three to four dozen actors. The arrangement was so good, that all the guests could see the whole performance while sitting at dinner, no one having his back towards the stage. I had the good fortune to be in the centre of the front table, exactly opposite, which

enabled me to attend to the performance, whilst my companions were eating the most nauseous things I ever smelt in my life. Each table, which was about four feet square, was literally covered with saucers, full of different made dishes, which were exchanged about thirty times in the course of three hours; while small cups were constantly replenished by the attendants, with *sham-shoo*, an abominable liquor, resembling common arrack mixed with sour beer, and which, to my astonishment, was not only tasted, but drank, by many of my countrymen. The master of the house sat at one of the centre tables, with Sir Theophilus and four other guests; the son presided at our table, next to that; and these were the only two Chinese who sat down with us the whole night. Our junior host, in whose honour the feast was given, got beastly drunk, and, when he fell from his chair, next to mine, was carried away by his servants. He swallowed about three bottles of Madeira, besides sham-shoo in abundance, believing that I was pledging him all the time, while I did not swallow any thing. After his departure the meats were removed, and plain fruits introduced, on which I dined. We assembled at half-past six o'clock, the acting commenced at seven, and continued without intermission till half-past eleven, when we all took French leave, not knowing how much longer it might last. The landlord, when I last saw him, was perfectly sober; so I conclude that the son's getting drunk was sufficient for the academic honours he had received

The ladies of the family, though Chinese etiquette would not admit of their being out in public, were separated from us by a thin screen only, and I could see their

forms completely. They remained spectators the whole time, although like some of our *moral* old English plays, there were parts, which called a blush into my cheeks. To me the language from beginning to end, was perfectly unintelligible, but not so the acting. The stage was in a blaze of light, from the numerous variegated lamps; and the first piece was a representation of a former Emperor's court during a war with the Ladrones. The dresses of the Emperor, his Queen, and several of the Mandarins, were splendid beyond any thing of the kind I had ever beheld, as they wore velvets and satins of various colours, richly embroidered, with gold and silver crowns, turbans, &c. and our host told me, that none of the robes cost less than twenty dollars. There were altogether seven female characters, all personated to the life by boys, and considering the parts some of them had to perform, this was highly creditable to their sense of modesty. Two of them, famous Amazons, who fought like furies, were the wife and abigail of the chief of the Ladrones, at war with the Emperor, and I never saw greater activity and boldness than they displayed. The male characters swelled the number to four dozen. Battles, skirmishes, and single combats, were introduced in succession, and the whole stage was enveloped in fire and smoke, from crackers and squibs thrown over from the green-room.

The next piece introduced a woman of intrigue, who listened to the extraordinary courtship of a gay Lothario, and, after deceiving her husband during many scenes, at length poisoned him in a cup of tea. His throes and agony, displayed by bellowing like a bull, and tumbling about from his couch to the floor, convulsed the audience

with laughter, while the successful lover was carrying the wife about in his arms, like an infant. After this pantomime, the whole performers came forward, tumbling and jumping about with surprising agility; some of them far beyond any I had ever seen exhibit in my life. One man, in particular, thrust out both arms and caught two common-sized tumblers in the midst of a summerset in the air, from opposite sides of the stage; they fell over his extended arms, and remained hanging like towels upon them, whilst he commenced dancing, and twisted himself round and round, as if he were unconscious of any incumbrance. This feat in itself would have satisfied us, but the next was of such a nature, that I conceived it necessary to obtain the signatures of the other gentlemen who sat at the same table with me, to the sketch, and then requested them to sign my Journal. Not being able to obtain the same vouchers to every printed copy, I must even venture a recital, trusting to my character for veracity to bear me out, with those to whom I am known; which I trust is pretty generally the case, all over India. Four men placed themselves in a solid square, two others then got up and stood upon their shoulders; and one man again upon their's: the performer I have already mentioned, then mounted a ladder, and got on his shoulders, which elevated him as high as the top of the scenes, from whence another man was handed to him, whom he took in his right hand, by the waistband, and held up over his head a considerable time; when raising one leg, to our utter astonishment, he fairly balanced himself, burthen and all, on the other; after which he threw his live lumber, with a sudden jerk, head over heels among the crowd of actors, who now

entirely surrounded the human pedestal, and caught him in their arms; whilst at the same time he made a summerset on the other side, and, descending, disappeared among the crowd. Whether the puppet he held up was a man or only an image, I had no means of ascertaining, but it certainly appeared a full grown man, alive, and in perfect health; and even the act of balancing themselves, in the two upper persons, was surprising. Our landlord being questioned on the subject, declared there was no kind of deception, and the stage was as distinct as at mid-day. Another play was about to commence, when we stole home to rest.

CHINESE FEAT OF STRENGTH.

On the 11th of November we paid a visit to the celebrated Hong Merchant, Consequa, who lives about a mile and a half to the westward of our factories, and close to the walls of the city. His house is in extent and workmanship equal to the Palace of any Monarch in the East, though it is all contained in a space, that would be deemed too small for the compound of the poorest and meanest subject, in any other country. The *tout ensemble* is indeed, almost incredible, and cannot be easily conceived, without ocular demonstration; nor can I describe it fully even after that process. There are halls, vestibules, parlours, lobbies, closets, drawing-rooms, bungalows, alcoves, fountains, rocks, grottoes, cellars, &c., in abundance; and in the centre of a small pond, built upon arches in water, is a large theatre, with green room, stage, &c. open on three sides, opposite to which are stately pavilions erected for the convenience of spectators of various descriptions. The centre of the dwelling house is three stories high, with a small railed terrace on the roof, from whence every part of Canton and the surrounding country as far as Wampao, is distinctly visible. The bird's eye view from this spot is perhaps the most extraordinary to be met with in the world; a myriad of inhabited houses, crowded together, of various heights and dimensions, without a single street or void space in the whole prospect; for none of the thousand little lanes and passages are visible from that height, and there is not such a thing as a good street in all Canton, at least so far as an Englishman is permitted to penetrate: and we are certainly the most favoured nation. I have, oftener than once, heard the Chinese shop-keepers

tell Americans, who are next in numbers and respectability, "wah! wah! what you say? what you can do? you *second chop Englishman!*" *first chop* being the *best* of every thing. We could see into, and even beyond the city, which is walled, and separate from the town; in it the Viceroy and his court reside, surrounded by soldiers and police in abundance. There, no European is permitted, under any pretext, to enter the gates; and such as have hitherto attempted it, have been handsomely trounced with bamboos, &c. Even at this distance, our curiosity was necessarily confined to slight, and, as it were, casual observation; for had we been perceived, our kind host would have been punished for our temerity. He had met us at the outer door, and received us in the most urbane and cheerful manner. His form of salutation was singular, and he repeated it to every individual of our party. "How d' you do, Sir? I chin-chin you, Sir! How d' you do, Sir? I chin-chin you, Sir!" bowing several times, and taking each by the hand, which he shook very heartily; then, leading the way, he shewed us all I have attempted to describe, till he came to the foot of the stairs leading to the terrace, when he stepped back and pointed the way, saying, "Walk up stairs, Sir; I chin-chin you, Sir," to each of us again. Then following us up with a capital telescope in his hand, he pointed out the surrounding curiosities; and when we descended, we found a collation prepared in a pavilion in the garden, consisting of hot tea and cold preserves, which he again *chin-chinned* us to partake. He well deserves the character he has acquired, of the politest man in China.

On the 14th we paid a second visit to Consequa; and though he was from home, we were admitted, after a short demur, the first servant roaring out, "*Fan-qui lie!*" which, being interpreted, is "*The foreign Devils are come!*" when a more respectable man came out, and very politely did the honours of the house; and it being a very clear day, we had a distinct view of every roof in the town, which is of a very irregular form, in consequence of the windings of the river. At this visit, Consequa's women and children, although warned of our arrival, made their appearance two or three times, and seemed particularly anxious to behold the *Fan-quis*. True daughters of Eve, they exchanged *chin-chins* with us; but being extremely fearful of giving offence, I begged my companions to confine their civilities to that distant salutation, nor did we presume on their familiarity in the smallest degree. And here I take my leave of Canton; whence I took my departure on the 16th of November, after receiving much kindness from Sir Theophilus Metcalf, Mr. Urmstone, the Reverend Doctor Morrison, Mr. Cotton, Mr. Dent, Doctor Pearson, &c., in whose society, with several other visitors, I spent a very pleasant time, and quitted it with real regret. My leave of absence, however, would not admit of a longer stay, although my health was certainly more likely to have been benefited by the cold season, then just set in. At eight, A.M., we reached the *Helen*, Captain John Gover, of five hundred and eighty tons, lying no great distance from the Honourable Company's ship *London*, in which I had come to China; and as we

remained four days, I had the pleasure of visiting my kind friends on board frequently, before our final departure.

Though I have studiously endeavoured to avoid introducing my own affairs or private feelings into this heterogeneous *mélange*, yet here, I trust, I shall find an advocate in the bosom of all my readers, who have been placed in similar situations, for making particular mention of Duncan M'Kenzie, Surgeon of the *London*, who was the willing instrument of a gracious Providence in preserving my life, at a time when, among strangers, and far from my family and friends, I was reduced to the brink of the grave. This truly pious Christian, like the good Samaritan, by the most unremitting attention, by a soothing kindness, never diminished, and by great professional skill, restored me to comparative health; and bound me to him, as it were, by an adamantine chain, the links of which no distance of time or space can ever sever.

CHAPTER IV.

College at Malacca — Trevanderam — The Ranee — Anjengo — Tannah — Goa — Mangalore — Destructive Hurricane at Madras — The Malabar Coast — Vellore.

On the 20th of November we left the Tigris, and had a very pleasant passage to Malacca, where we arrived on the 6th of December, and spent two very agreeable days on shore, in the company of my old friend and brother officer Major Farquhar, the late Governor, Doctor Chalmers, and the gentlemen of the College; who, with their families, live in one small community, each having a separate house in the vicinity, and assembling there for society and meals. This truly philanthropic establishment owes it's existence to the Reverend Doctor Morrison, whose society I so lately enjoyed at Canton. He having originally given one thousand pounds sterling, by way of foundation, and subscribed one hundred pounds per annum for the ensuing five years. His example was so far followed, that six hundred pounds more were added by the gentlemen at Canton, whilst I was there; and the Dutch Governor,

Mynheer Timmerman Tyson, has not only confirmed Major Farquhar's grant of ground, but also promised them his favour and protection. The object of this Institution is to instruct the Chinese, and eventually convert them from Pagan ignorance to Christianity; a work of charity, which, I was happy to observe, was advancing even in Canton; and at Malacca a majority of the population are Chinese, who appear willing pupils. The Reverend Mr. Milne, the senior at Malacca, was a man of superior abilities and ardent piety; and the other gentlemen, Messrs. Slater, Meadows, &c., appeared well adapted to second his endeavours in this laborious and praise-worthy undertaking. Pursuing our voyage, on the 8th of December, we encountered an adverse gale in the Straits, which we weathered with difficulty, and reached Calicut, on the Malabar coast, on the 2nd of January, 1819.

I now pass over several months, spent in moving about to places already mentioned, and request the reader to accompany me from Quilon; where it had proved excessively hot and oppressive for some days, towards the capital of Travancore, to which place I was proceeding to meet the kindest and best friend I ever had, Major Sutherland M'Dowall, just appointed to succeed Colonel Munro as Resident. I left Quilon on the 13th of May; and on the morning of the 14th, at sun-rise, whilst travelling in a species of litter, called Muncheel,* my two dogs, which

* A Muncheel is a kind of litter, resembling a sea-cot, or hammock, hung to a long pole, with a moveable covering over the whole, to keep off the sun or rain. Six men will run with one from one end of the Malabar coast to the other, while twelve are necessary for the lightest palanquin.

were running along side of it, were suddenly attacked by a number of jungle-dogs, called Cheyne Nye, or Chain Nigh, an animal of which I had heard much, and read more; but which, extraordinary to relate, I had never before encountered, during a peregrination of eight-and-twenty years in the East. Those I saw on this occasion very much resembled wolves, only larger, being of a bright brown, with long bushy black tails. My constant companion, a double-barrelled gun, was soon removed from it's slings, attached to the muncheel pole, and I fired at the two foremost with small shot; the effect was instantaneous, for all scampered off with shrieks, and I saw no more of them. On this occasion, taken suddenly and unawares, I obeyed the first impulse, and it fortunately succeeded. Most likely they had never before heard the sound of a gun, or felt the smart of shot rattling against their ribs, for all were exposed to it's effects; but the experiment might not answer where they were more numerous; as it is said they always hunt in large packs, and never relinquish their game, be it an elephant, royal tiger, or buffalo; but, *coute qui coute*, destroy it in the end. The spot on which we encountered them was about sixteen miles from Quilon, the road passing through a deep jungle; and my dogs being saved, we resumed our journey.

TREVANDERAM.

On the 17th of May I reached the cantonment near Trèvanderam, and found a capital house, built on a delightful, elevated spot, for the Resident, and a couple of battalions of Naires in the Ranee's service, officered by

Englishmen, together with half a battalion of our own, in the barracks; but my friend had not arrived, and I put up with Major M'Leod, who commanded the Ranee's brigade: Captain Gordon, of Alepie, being acting Resident, and living in the cantonment.

On the 20th, still waiting for Major M'Dowall, we received an invitation from the Ranee, who had, in 1812, succeeded the Rajah, formerly mentioned, to be present at the celebration of her daughter's marriage. We had a distance of about three miles to go, when, alighting at the Palace-door, we were ushered into a temporary building, devoid of taste, splendour, or elegance; where, upon a silver throne, sat the Ranee of Travancore, who was really a very interesting young woman, and received us with much kindness; two couches were placed, one on each side of the throne, with chairs arranged beyond them for European visitors. After the etiquette of a regular introduction by Captain Gordon, we all took our seats, and were regaled by dancing girls for about two hours, and then followed an abominable Malabar play. I observed near the throne several naked Brahmins, two of whom only, good-looking men, were clothed in chintz, and stood directly behind the Queen. These proved to be the husbands, one of a former Taumbrátee, the other of the present Ranee. In this family the boys of the elder women are always the heirs. There are two young Rajahs at present in the Palace; one, the rightful heir to the throne, is now seven years old, and a very fine boy. He is the son of an elder sister of the Ranee, by the eldest of the Brahmin husbands, I have mentioned. The other, the son of the

Ranee and the other husband, is only three or four; these men, though fed and kindly treated in the Palace, have no authority, nor are they permitted to sit in the Ranee's presence in public. In addition to which, she may change them whenever she is tired of one, by sending him away, and selecting another, but only from amongst the Brahmins; which very clearly proves that the women bear the sway in Travancore, and, indeed, generally, all along the Malabar coast. The two young Rajahs sat on my knee alternately during the whole evening, without any restraint. The Princes on this coast are all called Taumberaun, and the Princesses, Taumbrátee. When the performers had wearied themselves, as well as us, by an indecent Malabar drama, called *Rámnátun*, the Ranee said she would shew us some fireworks, and we followed her out to an open pandall, under which chairs were arranged for the whole party, who sat for about an hour longer. The fireworks, from the state of the weather, were very poor, but the affability and good sense of her Highness made up, in my mind, for all the disappointment. Indeed, the spot in which they were exhibited was such as to make one rather rejoice at their failure, and the rain which was then pouring; as it was only a broad street, with thatched houses on both sides, many of which might have been set on fire in an instant.

On taking our leave, at eleven, P. M., the Ranee entreated us to return next day, but one of the ladies being unwell, the party was put off till the 22nd, when we again assembled at eight, P. M, and saw some excellent fireworks, the same monotonous dancing, and a few more acts

of the Rámnátun, still more disgusting than the former. I really blushed for two English ladies present, who, fortunately, appeared unconscious of what was going on; and I observed with pleasure, that the Ranee, who must have been accustomed to such exhibitions from her infancy, frequently turned away, and pretended to be looking about, to avoid the worst parts of it. We had some heavy rain on our return home, at ten, P. M.

On the 25th, my worthy friend, Major M'Dowall, arriving from Bengal, *via* Madras; the next day, at noon, I accompanied him, to pay his first visit to the Ranee; and was really gratified with the whole scene, as every Native of distinction in the country had assembled to do honour to the Representative of the British Government; and all the troops were drawn up to receive him. Not a soul but the Ranee, however, and the European gentlemen sat down, not even the Taumbrátee newly married, her bridegroom, the Ranee's father and husband, the widower of a former Ranee, nor the Dewaun or Prime Minister. The two young Rajahs made speeches to the new Resident, and the younger, on this occasion, seemed the most at home; amongst other questions, he asked "how all the gentlemen were at Madras," and sat down very contentedly on the Major's knee; the heir apparent not appearing equally to relish his propinquity to a stranger.

On the reading of the Marquess of Hastings's letter to her Highness, announcing the appointment of Major M'Dowall to her Highness's Court, the Ranee stood up, and so did all the visitors, while a royal salute and three volleys from the troops publicly announced the appointment.

The Major then delivered presents to the Ranee and all her family, and we took our leave, promising to return in the evening.

Having dined at the Residency at four o'clock, at half past nine we received her Highness's summons, when we proceeded to the fort, and were immediately ushered into her presence in the hall of audience. This hall is a long narrow up-stairs room, with a veranda all round it, in which were assembled about two hundred people, whose breaths, mingled with the odour of the numerous oil lamps, most forcibly recalling old Mathew Bramble's description of a Bath assembly, affected my lungs so sensibly, that I was soon forced to adjourn to the open air for free respiration. We saw the fireworks from the front veranda, which were certainly very grand; particularly some rockets, which ran on a horizontal line guided by ropes attached to strong poles, and some of them fastened to figures, which they impelled, with surprising velocity; and also some batteries, which after imitating the roar of cannon and musquetry, suddenly exploded like mines, throwing up a profusion of fire-balls. After this exhibition we descended to a similar hall on the ground floor, where a good supper was laid out for the European visitors; after partaking of which, we again ascended to witness another Malabar play, from the back veranda, with the grosser indelicacies lopped off at Major M'Leod's suggestion; at the same time six nice little boys were performing feats of activity, with large knives and swords, by far the best part of the entertainment; and we got home, nearly exhausted, at two o'clock in the morning.

On the 27th we again assembled at the Palace at half past three, P.M., to dinner, after which we were entertained with wrestling and feats of agility in the court-yard, when the rain, descending in torrents, put us all to flight, in spite of every notion of court etiquette, and adjourning to the dinner hall, or saloon, we were fain to listen to the discordant croaking of several sets of dancing girls, &c.; at nine, a lady arriving, the Ranee kindly sent word, "that as it was raining hard, she would come down and sit with us," which she accordingly did for about an hour, when, telling us we had better take our suppers, she wished us good night and retired; we accordingly followed her advice, and broke up at midnight.

On the 28th, we had a repetition of the same feasting and exhibitions as the day before; and the fireworks, notwithstanding the rain, were really capital, and afforded us much amusement.

On the 29th there was another repetition, with all the elements against us; and at one, A.M., we took our leave of this affable and interesting Princess.

The rain continuing to pour incessantly, I could not set off for Quilon until the 3rd of June, when I rode twenty-two miles north, to

ANJENGO.

This place, once so famous in Eastern History, is now going fast to decay; the fort on the sea-shore, resembled that of Tutucorine, being a commodious square, with the interior completely occupied by a capital Government-house and other public buildings; all of which, tottering to

their foundations, have been lately sold by Government for the materials, and are now dilapidated. The Cutwal, a very civil intelligent fellow, told me it was one hundred years old, which, in the East, is an indefinite way of expressing great age. I put up in a small Portuguese house on the back-water, immediately under the eastern face of the fort, and said to be the very house in which Eliza Draper was born; but which, like all the rest of the place, bears evident marks of better days: the guards who lately paraded the fort having been withdrawn, the hundreds of decayed buildings, and squalid half-starved wretches in almost every street, proclaim it's miserable and rapid downfall. The surf at present is really tremendous, being if possible, more terrific, than that of Madras, and the south-western monsoon having set in, the whole coast looks dreary and desolate. "*Sic transit gloria mundi.*" The remembrance of the Abbé Reynold's Apostrophe to Sterne's Eliza, from his "History of India," made me somewhat desirous of beholding this place; but time has now left no traces of a woman, whose name has been most capriciously handed down to futurity by two eccentric Priests, who might have employed their talents on a much better subject, as far as we can learn at this distant period. Still, in spite of my disapprobation of Lawrence Sterne's heroine, I found myself mechanically led to seek some relique, and actually robbed a broken window of two or three pieces of oyster-shell, or mother of pearl, in memento of my visit to the birth-place of Eliza Draper. Another century, and even the site of the house will be washed away, or mingled with promiscuous ruins; while Sterne's writings will last to

the end of this sublunary sphere; a proof to after-ages, of his transcendant wit, his energetic feelings, and, I am sorry to add, his unfortunate depravity.

There are now no European inhabitants at Anjengo, though there are many *soi-disant* Britons, the offspring of Portuguese, who have a very fine Roman Catholic Church, still standing entire. The Native name of this place is Anjytángle. I found great difficulty in making my way by the sea-coast here, from a dozen of rapid rivers running, where no previous stream existed; and was more than once nearly drowned in crossing them. I arrived safely at Quilon, however, on the evening of the 4th of June, though I suffered considerably from my exposure to so much wet.

On the evening of the 18th, I embarked on the back-water with my kind friend, the Resident, and some other gentlemen, in the Ranee's boats. These pleasure yachts are so constructed, that two people can sleep comfortably in each; and, the beds made up, a dozen may be accommodated during the day. Their common rate of progress is about six miles an hour, and some of them can run at least ten; we reached Alepie on the morning of the 19th, and spent a very pleasant day at Captain Gordon's; who was so pressing, that we remained the next also, being the Sabbath, and heard Divine service in the house of the Reverend Mr. Norton, a Missionary, instead of attending the Church at Cochin. On the 21st we arrived at the Residency, on the island of Balghattie, when the Resident paid his first visit to the Rajah of Cochin, whose Court and person I have already described. His Highness looked for all the world like a school-boy, who had just got some

sweetmeats, and talked in the same infantine style. He received some elegant presents from Major M'Dowall; and in return, presented him with a gold chain of immense length, but rude workmanship, two gold elephant-chain bangles or bracelets, with shawls, dresses, &c., to a large amount, all to be carried to the credit of Government. Contrasted with the Court of Travancore, which we had so lately visited, this was paltry indeed. The Rajah returned the Resident's visit the next day; and, in a long conference, confirmed my first opinion. The subjoined sketch represents the Ranee's boats, the Antelope, Greyhound, &c. on the back-water.

After spending a few happy days with my kind friend at Ballghattie, I took my leave, and proceeded by water to Trichoor, where I passed some time in company with Captain Maunsel, commanding, and Captain Lethbridge, in charge of the Cochin forests; but as I have to mention this place again, I shall not now say anything more about it. The remainder of this year was passed in moving about, in different directions, on this coast, in search of health, having recently had the asthma added to a liver complaint.

On the 1st of January, 1820, I embarked on board the *Reliance*, Captain M. Pike, on sick certificate to Bombay; and after stopping three or four days at Mangalore on the passage, reached the harbour on the 24th of February. The appearance of the shore of Bombay, from the offing, is very imposing, and I have seldom beheld a more interesting prospect; having the light-house, colaba, and the fort in the foreground, and numerous verdant hills and islands in the rear. I counted twenty-four large ships at anchor, close to the fort; and there were thousands of Pattamars and native craft, in every direction. On landing, I found a carriage from the Governor, the Honourable Mountstewart Elphinstone, waiting for me at the Ghaut, and proceeding to Malabar Point, met with a most kind and hearty reception; having taken up his residence on that mountain, while the Government houses in the fort, and at Parell, were undergoing alterations and repairs. The bungalow being very small, and having only two bed-rooms in it, one of which was already occupied by a family, this kind and considerate statesman insisted on relinquishing

his own for my accommodation; and actually slept in a tent the whole time we were there. I have already mentioned the easy affability of a former Governor of Bombay; but even that was surpassed by my present host, whose family consisted of ten personal staff, and who always had a table laid for nearly thirty. With a highly cultivated mind, and the most transcendant abilities, he was the courteous and interesting companion; the kind and unassuming host; and his family were consequently under none of those unpleasant restraints, which, in the East, too frequently interrupt the social harmony, and poison the enjoyments of those who are forced into the company of men high in office. Mr. Elphinstone, after distinguishing himself as a statesman and soldier at Poonah, where he had been for many years Resident at the Court of the Peishwa, had lately been appointed to Bombay, and never was Governor more popular; plain in his dress, and unassuming in his manners, he mixed in general society without ceremony, and was every where treated with respect and reverence.

A period of nearly sixteen years had elapsed since I had last seen Bombay; and great, indeed, were the alterations which had taken place in every thing during that period: among the rest, the green, as it had always been miscalled, a square in the centre of the fort, had now been cleared of bales of cotton and other merchandize, and excellent houses had risen in every direction, as well as capital roads leading to them. Many respectable workmen having also been established in the place, the carriages, palanquins, and indeed all sorts of furniture, were wonderfully im-

proved; and, but for the constant clouds of dust, which, in a manner, inundate the whole island, I should have pronounced it delightful. But although a northerly gale prevailed during nearly a month, that I resided on Malabar Point, a promontory overhanging the sea, we were never clear of this nuisance; and I now feel convinced, that the dust, which is so unpleasant in every part of Bombay, is blown across the Gulf of Cutch, and not generated on the island.

My limits will not permit my enlarging on this visit, or enumerating the many pleasant days spent in a society remarkable for cheerful hospitality; though this recollection brings with it a pang of bitter memory, for here I met the friend of my youth, the Honourable James R. Elphinstone, of the Bengal Civil service, who arrived the day after me, also in search of health. We had both obtained our appointments on the same day, and had not seen one another since the year 1789; when, totally unprepared for such a pleasure, we met at his brother's table, after a lapse of thirty years, and instantly recognised each other. Our hearts clung together like brothers, our former long obstructed intercourse was instantly renewed, and never again interrupted, until it pleased the Almighty to call him from a state of misery and probation, to the regions of the blessed. Holding situations of the highest respectability in Bengal, he was frequently forced to relinquish the advantages they held out, from the effects of an enervating climate on a constitution never robust; and although he bore every dispensation with unrepining fortitude and Christian resignation, yet the untimely death

Alexander Bell

RESIDENCE OF STEPHEN BABINGTON, ESQ.

Taken from the Fort of Tannah.

of a beloved wife, followed by that of their two infants, preying on a mind of the keenest sensibility, most likely hastened the period of his own sufferings. Having tried the climate of China, and the Cape, without deriving any benefit, he breathed his last at Saint Helena, on the 1st of August, 1828; and left not a purer, kinder heart, or a better regulated mind behind him. In him the Company lost an able, honest, and upright servant; and time alone can heal the wound inflicted on the hearts of his family and friends.

TANNAH.

On the 10th of February, I accompanied my friend, Mr. Stephen Babington, from Bombay, in a capital bunder boat to Tannah, twenty-two miles in the interior, which took us exactly three hours to reach the landing-place, a short distance from Mr. B.'s house. The passage up the river and approach to this place is exceedingly picturesque, and the country all round verdant and beautiful. The town, though large, is nothing extraordinary; and all the gentlemen of the station have garden-houses a short distance outside. That in which Mr. Babington resided was a public cutcherry, opposite the gate of the fort, a most comfortable up-stair dwelling house, with all the public offices in the court-yard. In this delightful retirement, enjoying the society of my friend and his family, a week passed imperceptibly away. The fort of Tannah is built of stone and chunam, on the right or northern bank of the river; with large roomy bastions and short curtains, a good ditch, covert-way, traverses, &c., it looks respectable

and is remarkably clean. The Commandant's house occupies the curtain on the river face, and affords an interesting view across the river, of the range of mountains, which separate the Concan or Koekun from the Deccan; with the Mahrattah territories, below the Ghauts, in the foreground. Still, situated, as it were, in a low amphitheatre, this place must be considerably hotter than Malabar Hill or even Bombay; because it is not equally exposed to the cooling influence of the gentle breezes which regularly salute that place, and must, in some degree, render it more temperate in general. The garrison of Tannah consisted of one hundred European veterans, and one hundred and fifty Sepoys, under Major Kemp; that officer and Lieutenant Falconer, the Fort Adjutant, only, residing in the fort.

Before quitting this place, I must again mention my amiable and lamented friend, and pay a sorrowful, but sincere, tribute to his memory.

With superior abilities and a highly cultivated mind, he was modest and diffident to a fault: he did not dazzle at first sight, like a comet; but rather like the more useful planet, which directs the mariner in his dubious course, he shrank from observation, and required to be known, to be respected for his acquirements, and beloved for his sterling worth. I had become acquainted with him on the Malabar coast, where, under a gracious Providence, he taught me to be instrumental in saving the lives of our poor fellow-creatures, attacked by that cruel scourge, the spasmodic cholera; many a cure did he perform, and was indeed, in every sense of the word, the friend and protector of the poor. He was, at the time of my visit, Judge of

FORT OF TANNAH.

Taken from Mr. Babington's Bungalow.

the Zillah of Tannah, but Mr. Elphinstone, duly appreciating his talents, soon drew him forth from this retirement, and placed him in situations of greater utility; till, being on a circuit, at the very place where he had so long resided, a fire suddenly broke out in the town, and he lost his life from the falling of a beam upon his head, while nobly endeavouring to extinguish the flames. Thus perished in the prime of life and in the execution of his duty, one of the best and most benevolent of men; whose abilities had raised him, in the course of a few years, to the head of his profession.

Returning to Malabar Point, I remained there until the Governor, accompanied by his brother, set out on a tour to the northward on the 27th of February; when I removed to the house of Captain Dickenson of the Engineers, from whom I had received an invitation, and who, with his lady, kindly put themselves to great inconvenience in harbouring a wretched invalid, subject to constant and violent attacks of asthma. On the 2nd of March, the *Reliance* having returned from the Persian Gulf, I again embarked in her for the Malabar coast, came in sight of the Portuguese territory of Goa, on the night of the 4th, and entered the harbour next morning.

GOA,

The capital of the Portuguese in India, is situated near the sea-shore, at the mouth of a wide and beautiful navigable river, which, taking it's rise in the Ghauts, about fifty miles to the eastward, loses itself in an extensive arm of the sea, forming one of the finest harbours in the

world. Unlike Bombay, the land on both sides of this harbour, is lofty and commanding, and while the several points or promontories which approach the passage, have been carefully cleared of underwood and fortified, the more retired parts still retain their natural wildness. Few places, therefore, present a more imposing picture than this does, in almost every point of view, but particularly on entering the harbour, where the wild beauties of nature are blended with those of art, such as Monasteries, Cathedrals, Castles, and houses, which occasionally present themselves between the rich and luxuriant foliage of the most delicious fruit trees in the world; for such are the Goa mangos, oranges, &c. It is true, that on landing at Punjam, which is the new town and nearest to the harbour, the illusion vanishes; for few places in the East, are more filthy or devoid of interest; a low sandy spot, covered with ugly wretched houses, huddled together without order or regard to appearances; and the inhabitants, generally speaking, a miserable progeny of sallow bipeds, doing duty for Europeans. Here also is the Governor's residence, a large unsociable building more resembling a prison than a palace, both without and within. I paid my respects to this Oriental Bashaw, shortly after landing, and running the gauntlet through about a dozen sable livery servants, in different gloomy apartments, found the Don standing in an unfurnished room; his person decorated with two stars, one of which had a large cross in the centre, and two dark men in uniform, one of whom was said to be the Adjutant General, and was also decorated with some non-descript military orders. He was a portly personage, and, speaking

English, acted as interpreter at this most interesting interview, which terminated without the offer of a chair, or any other civility.

The same evening, I accompanied a party to the Church of La Senora de Confession, just clear of the town, at the base of a small picturesque hill, where we were ushered up stairs into the Priest's room; through the window of which, we became spectators of what was passing in the body of the Church: here two Portuguese officers, both in liquor, one said to be a murderer, transported from Lisbon, attempted to disturb us; but we got rid of their importunities by a calm forbearance, without proceeding to extremities; and were entertained or rather disgusted, with the exhibition of a farce below. The officiating Priest, a man of notoriously bad character, was holding forth to a motley crowd of men, women, and children, of all shades and degrees; to whom he spoke Portuguese and Canarese alternately. He made use of very plain and uncourteous language, in allusion to their sins; but which, I thought, most applicable to the exhalations proceeding from their persons, in which were blended the scents of every kind of flower, with those of cocoa-nut oil, &c., forming a *mélange*, not very gratifying to the olfactory nerves of an invalid.

He next told them that for their crimes he would call down a famine on the land, on which they slapped their own cheeks with both hands; at other times they sat with their arms across, holding their ears, and calling out for forgiveness. After this prelude, of about an hour's continuance, a curtain was suddenly removed from a painted altar-piece of two stories, and in the upper one appeared

an image of our blessed Saviour, standing, with a long black beard, and clad in a white robe, with golden rays round the temples. The people being then all kneeling, the Priest, addressing this image, called on it repeatedly to punish them; on which they as regularly murmured, and beat their own cheeks: after which, he descended and knelt at the foot of a smaller image and cross for a considerable time; then rising, the cross was carried in procession, with lighted candles in broad day-light, all round the outside of the Church. Here, our patience being exhausted, we quitted this humiliating and disgusting scene; so degrading to human nature, and so inconsistent with that pure religion which these mistaken wretches profess to follow.

The town of Punjam is connected with the old town of Goa, by a long stone causeway, built in a marsh, with a rivulet in the centre, three hundred yards long. This bridge has a small elevated arch, with an inscription engraven in Spanish, stating it to have been commenced in the year 633, and finished in 634, that is twelve hundred years since, and mentioning, I think, the reign of Don Philip the Third, of Spain. Some great mistake occurs here, but I give it as written down at the moment. Passing over this noble and useful work, which must have cost a very large sum to complete it, I paid a visit to the Archbishop, who lives in a delightful Palace, about three miles up the river, and not far from the skirts of the old town. He appeared a gross, dark man, but extremely polite, and conversed in French with great fluency. After sitting with him for some time, when I proposed to take

my leave, he begged me to stop a few minutes, that he might treat me as he would a lady visitor; then directing two attendant Priests to run into the garden and pick some flowers, for which, he desired me to hold out my cocked hat, and nearly filled it with roses. A short distance from his Palace is a Church on the river side, dedicated to Saint Francis Xavier, of whom they relate many marvellous tales; amongst which, the fabulous origin of this Church is not the least incredible. They say that the Saint was at the Cape of Good Hope, when the Devil came, and wanted to carry off a large ship filled with Roman Catholics; on which the Saint determined to save them from his clutches, and actually taking the ship under his left arm, flew from the Cape to Goa during the night, combating his Satanic Majesty with the other hand the whole way! I must own that when this absurd fable was related gravely to me, I was so ill-bred as to burst out laughing; whereupon my sapient informer begged of me to walk to the river side, and pointed out two pillars erected in the water, which he affirmed marked the length of the said ship, and are in high preservation, about three or four hundred feet asunder. This recalls to my recollection the equally credible tale at Pennacondah, where the Church already mentioned is a very neat and highly finished building, with a ship rudely drawn on the outside, next to the river. Blending truth with fiction, this Church contains the superb and chaste marble tomb of Saint Francis, surmounted with a silver coffin, having a glass lid, in which are deposited the dried remains of the Saint, wanting one toe, which a Portuguese lady, in a fit of holy

enthusiasm actually bit off and purloined! and which delicate piece of sacrilege has caused the said coffin to be locked up ever since, so that devotees can now admire the shrivelled limbs through the glass only, and kiss the sacred covering. This monument is certainly a beautiful piece of sculpture, and is enclosed in a niche behind the altar; beyond which it appears through lattice work, and has an excellent effect. In the body of the building is a brass monument with a Latin inscription, announcing to future generations, that Saint Mascorario, Captain of Cochin, founded this Church in the year of our Lord 1393, and that his remains are preserved within this brass sarcophagus. There are also the terrestrial remains of a Santa Paulina, in another part of the Church, preserved entire, and full-dressed, in a glass case. Time, that enemy to beauty, having only turned her delicate skin into brown clay, and cracked it in various places; particularly the whole upper lip, from the nose to the mouth. There are also various other glass cases, containing single bones of various demi-gods of this idolatrous nation; but to attempt a description of the numerous buildings of this kind, in and about Goa, would be a vain undertaking; indeed, many of them would occupy whole days to examine. I fancy we visited about thirty Convents, Churches, and Monasteries, out of three or four hundred. At least, this is their own calculation, and they say there are seven thousand Priests: they certainly teem in every direction, and I suspect there are more men in religious habits than of any other profession in this once flourishing capital; the whole riches of which appear to have been absorbed in edifices sufficient

to contain, for devout purposes, the whole European and semi-European population in the East Indies. The architecture of some of these buildings as far exceeds any thing of the kind I have seen in India, as their magnitude certainly does any English places of worship; and to have computed the vast sums of money swallowed up in these useless monuments of superstition and bigotry, would not only have taken up more time than we could spare, but have also made us blush still more deeply for a nation, calling itself European.

I must not, however, pass over the Prison of the Inquisition, that sink of iniquity, so disgraceful to more than one kingdom, ranking among enlightened Christians; though, to the honour of the Portuguese, be it said, this one is now uninhabited. I had the pleasure of eating a meal in it's veranda, and taking another in the old Government-house, close to it; after which, returning towards Punjam, where we resided, I had the gratification of hearing some sacred music, sung by thirteen Priests, in a Church near the road; they were all dressed alike, in white cassocks, and chaunted the service with both taste and harmony; indeed, I have often remarked, that this is the most imposing part of the Roman Catholic religion; and cannot help feeling a sensation of delight and awe during it's continuance, for nothing lifts the soul towards the Supreme, so much as well-composed and well-executed sacred music.

On another evening we paid a visit to the parents of the Hereditary Admiral of Goa, a seaman who has never crossed the entrance of the harbour; they reside in a capital

mansion on the bank of the river, below Punjam. The family name is Da Costa, and this ancient couple are on the verge of eternity; the old gentleman, who is bed-ridden, being eighty-eight, and his wife, who still enjoys all her faculties, seventy-eight. They seemed pleased with our visit, which their sons returned the next day; indeed, the whole family are very hospitable and kind to strangers, and much above the common order of Oriental Portuguese. The river is a very fine stream, navigable for large boats at least fifteen miles above Goa. The vessels generally used by Europeans are a kind of light, ten-oared pinnaces, with a good awning and seats for six or eight passengers, which row very fast, and are also very safe. The natives and poorer sort of Portuguese use canoes of various sizes; and the harbour and river are crowded with every kind of vessel, from the man-of-war to the cockle-shell. In fine, this place, in the hands of the English, would shortly be one of the first importance; at present, it is at the lowest ebb of destitution; and, indeed, so appears the whole of this once great and enterprising nation. Leaving this harbour on the 11th of March, we reached Mangalore Roads on the 15th; and, landing, I put up with my old friends the Babers, who were, at that time, on the circuit.

MANGALORE.

This place, called Kŏrial Bunder, by Hyder Ally, when he captured it from the English, was for many years subject to him and his successor. It is celebrated for the gallant defence made in those days, with very inadequate means; and was always a favourite port of Tippoo's, since

it was here that his Ambassadors to the Mauritius both embarked and returned, when they brought the French auxiliaries, who were taken to his capital in Mysore, and were still in his service in 1799, at the time of his downfall. Situated at the mouth of a very large and beautiful river, and on an elevated cliff, it certainly is a most desirable possession, but not a safe port for ships of large burthen, as they are obliged to lie a long way out, in the open roads. The river is both deep and rapid, but has a bar of sand outside, over which, at low-water, or when much agitated by heavy winds, even boats find a difficulty in passing. The town being on the left, or northern bank, there is a constant ferry, to keep up the communication with Malabar, it being the capital of Canara; the jungars or pontoons of which take at least half an hour to cross; they are large, and capable of conveying a carriage and horses, or two palanquins and twenty or thirty men on them, each trip. Of the fort, nothing remains but the foundation; yet even that serves to shew what a strong place it must have been. The site was commanding and well-chosen; and Lieutenant-colonel A. Grant, of whom honourable mention is made, in the first Mahrattah war, being now Deputy Commissary-general, had built a capital house on the foundation of a large bastion, which, from it's height was certain of enjoying in perfection a full share of every wind that blew, particularly that most congenial to Europeans, ycleped the sea-breeze. The town, which is very large, is situated to the south-eastward, and the gentlemen of the Civil service have garden-houses at a short distance in the interior. The whole country round Mangalore is much above the level of the sea, and beautifully diversified

by hill and dale, with rich cultivation, and capital roads running in all directions through the whole. It is now a small Civil station, carrying on considerable trade, particularly with Bombay and the intermediate ports; and the garrison consists of a few companies of Native infantry. In point of climate, I am inclined to think it has the advantage over every other station on this coast, excepting Tellicherry; but it is a very out-of-the-way place, and therefore not generally liked for a permanent residence.

MADRAS.

Leaving Mangalore on the 23rd of March, I reached Cannanore on the 24th, and Calicut on the 27th, where I remained a few days, till the *Reliance* was ready to proceed to Madras, at which place we arrived on the 26th of April. Expecting the return of my family from Europe, I remained at the Presidency, in the house of my kind friend, Major De Haviland, who was then Chief Engineer. The cholera then still extending it's ravages from one end of the Peninsula to the other, suddenly made it's entry into Saint George's Church, and struck even the Minister in the pulpit, where the Reverend Mr. Keating, while in the act of reading the morning service, on Sunday, the 7th of May, was assailed by this dreadful malady, and, being carried home, became a corpse the same evening; depriving the settlement of the best preacher I ever heard in the East. I was not long personally acquainted with him, but all that I had an opportunity of seeing in his behaviour, both publicly and privately, made me lament his untimely fate. In society he was mild, modest, and gentlemanly; in the pulpit pious, zealous, and energetic; with the

clearest and most melodious voice I ever heard. His reading of the Communion service in particular was the most affecting and eloquent that the mind of man could conceive; and, standing at the altar, he actually filled the Church with a voice almost super-human. The Almighty, for purposes which mortals cannot fathom, permitted the King of Terrors to snatch him from the very midst of his congregation; and it is to be hoped the impression naturally made on some of them, must have produced a feeling which nothing in the common way could have effected.

On Monday the 8th of May, the settlement was visited by a storm, of even longer duration than the one I had witnessed in 1811. It commenced with a strong northerly wind, followed in the forenoon by clouds of dust, which were succeeded by heavy rain in the afternoon, with an increasing wind. At six o'clock, P.M., it had become a hurricane, and we saw some ships very sensibly running out to sea: at midnight the wind came round to the east, and had got to the south-west at daylight on the 9th, the rain continuing to pour a deluge, though not in the least abating the fury of the wind. At two, P.M., the flag-staff in the fort was broken and fell, and the tempest was so much increased, that we could neither venture over the threshold, nor see any thing distinctly through the glass windows, which indeed, we had great difficulty in securing from within. In the evening the wind shifted again to the northward, but without any symptoms of abatement; we had been obliged to burn candles all day, and the tempest increased at nightfall, lasting with unabating fury

until the next morning, the 10th, when the whole beach was found covered with wrecks, amongst which all the Massoulah boats were beaten to pieces, and driven even into the streets of the Black-town; the whole island was covered with water, and all the drawbridges to the Lunetts destroyed or removed. It is said that one thousand Natives perished in the houses which were demolished outside. In the fort only one old house fell, but all the sentry boxes were blown down, and many doors and windows demolished. Outside, many trees were torn up by the roots, and few houses escaped without some injury. In the midst of all this mischief, a new Scotch Church, building by my friend Major De Haviland, stood unshaken, and the light house in the fort had only one pane of glass broken. The damage at sea was almost incalculable. When the gale commenced, there were numerous ships and vessels in the roads; of the former all but the *Atlas*, got out early; she was seen last, at three, P. M., on the 9th, labouring dreadfully, and as the wind was then flying about from west to north, we supposed she had been at last blown out. Of the Massoulah boats, fifty were entirely destroyed, many pieces of which were flung into the ditch of the fort, and some quite entire were to be seen far in the Black-town. A house on the beach, used as a dispensary, close to the Master-attendant's office, was literally washed away; and great fears were entertained for all the buildings on the sea face. The next day, walking round the battlements, to behold the effects of the late storm, I saw a green window shutter, from one of the houses in the fort, lodged against an embrazure in the out-work of the

north-eastern angle. How it came there, I cannot tell; but, *certes*, it must have passed over a rampart nearly thirty feet high.

The damage done at sea was,—the ill-fated *Atlas* totally lost off Pulicat, early on the morning of the 10th, with three Europeans and two Natives drowned; the rest of the crew providentially saved. The *General Palmer* returned in five days, when the Chief-mate reported, that he had never experienced such a gale in his life; and but for the strength of the ship, being quite new from Calcutta, and the good conduct of her crew, she must have gone down, as he feared all the others had done, for he saw them all round in distress, and before he returned, had observed wrecks in all directions. He picked up six Lascars, who swam on board, for he had lost all his boats and spars, having two feet water on the gun-deck, and every thing washed off the poop. The *Reliance*, and some others, were dismasted; and several, whose names I could not learn, perished at sea. Even on the 10th, when a Catamoran ventured out for the relief of a dismasted vessel drifting by, she disappeared, and was never seen or heard of afterwards.

It is extraordinary, that this Presidency should twice have been visited by heavy storms, in the hottest and stillest month in the whole year; and at the very time when most vessels are to be seen in the Roads. I never learned what number of small craft perished; but none were to be seen for some days after. The fine beach, between the fort and Black-town, was nearly destroyed; and great fears were entertained for a long and valuable range of public buildings, the verandas of which were literally

filled with pieces of wrecks. There is a proverb of most venerable antiquity which states, that "It is a bad wind which blows nobody good," and this gale so disastrous to the community, and which nearly deprived me of life, from it's effect on my injured lungs, afforded my kind host an opportunity of being eminently useful, in placing a bar *pro tempore*, to the advances of the encroaching ocean. He was employed by Government to form a stone barrier or break-water, all along the shore, to the extent of upwards of a mile; which undertaking occupied every spare cart at the Presidency, for many months, conveying stones blown and cut out of a hill seven miles inland, called the little mount, which he literally removed into the sea; and thereby saved all the public buildings and the Black-town from impending destruction.

On the 10th of June, Sir Thomas Munro landed at Madras, and assumed the government in due form, and never was an appointment more grateful to the feelings of the Madras army. I meddle not with politics, but the dispensations of an allwise and gracious, though mysterious Providence, will compel my pen to introduce this great and good man again to the reader, with far different sensations. Continuing to reside at Madras, with a part of my family who returned from Europe in August; I had the misfortune suddenly to lose my best and kindest friend, then Lieutenant-colonel Sutherland M'Dowall, Resident of Travancore. On the 7th of November, he was attacked with cholera in the morning, and in spite of medical aid, was a corpse the same evening. I had not even the melancholy gratification of seeing him previous to his

dissolution, being myself confined and not permitted by my medical attendant to go near him. Always extremely delicate, he had come down to the Presidency, to pay his respects to Sir Thomas Munro, and had not been many days there, when one night awaking and seeing a man in his bed-room, he sprang up and pursued him out of the house, in a shower of rain; the robber dropped various articles in his retreat, and amongst the rest, some very ingenious pick-locks, and instruments for drawing bolts, &c. My friend lost nothing of consequence, but the sudden transition from a hot bed, to a cold wet atmosphere, was too much for his weak frame, and the result was to me, one of the severest blows I had experienced for many years. In 1817, at a time when almost overwhelmed by an accumulation of misfortunes, and when true friendship is fairly tried and appreciated, he came forward, in the kindest, and most affectionate manner, and administered effectual relief; and even at the moment of his lamented death, was increasing the heavy debt of gratitude, never to be repaid, but by respect to his memory.

This year closed with another gale in the end of December, which could not prove equally destructive, from the port being shut, and the flag-staff struck, for the north-east monsoon: it served, however, to prove the efficacy of the new barrier.

On the 6th of February 1821, I was appointed by Sir Thomas Munro to command the provinces of Malabar and Canara, vacant by the death of Lieutenant-colonel Lindsey. The principal part of the journey being through places already mentioned, I shall pass over the whole till we left

the foot of the Periah Pass, when proceeding by a new road to Cannanore, we arrived first at Canōte, twelve miles from the bungalow at Nuddumbræshawle; our old friend Mr. Baber, the Circuit Judge, having kindly come out to meet us the day before. This is a small place on the high road, with a little bridge over a small mountain stream; and it is in a wild and beautiful spot, abounding with all kinds of game.

Our next march was to Cotaparamba, eight miles onward, an old square fort, on a commanding eminence, having a house in each of the bastions, and a delightful view in every direction. The Pioneers doing duty in Malabar and Canara, were at that time stationed at this place, under Lieutenant Rowley; and from it's height above the surrounding country, and more above the level of the sea, it must be both cool and healthy. Half-way between this place and Cannanore, there is a wide and deep river, over which a capital stone bridge was erected a few years back by Captain Ravenshaw, of the Engineers; and the high road, which formerly went round some miles by Tellicherry, had now been made to pass directly through it.

Cannanore, the capital of Malabar and Canara, is sixteen miles nearly west of Cotaparamba; and here we arrived on the 16th of March, and I assumed the command. The troops stationed in these provinces were, His Majesty's 69th regiment, under Major Leslie; the 2nd battalion of the 7th regiment, Lieutenant-colonel R. M'Dowall; 1st battalion of the 7th regiment, Major Balmain; 1st battalion of the 18th regiment, Lieutenant-

colonel Pereira. Artillery, Captain Brett; and our old friend, Captain W. Garrard, engineer.

The 2nd battalion of the 7th regiment being stationed at Mangalore, furnished five companies for the northern out-posts of Sedasheegur, Oonoor, Jummaulabad, &c.; the southern parties being detached from the other two Native corps, alternately, as far as Paulghaut. Having to review the corps stationed at Mangalore, as a part of the duty of this command, I shall here give a sketch of the land route, in one of those periodical journies.

From Cannanore to Balliapatam, where we crossed a wide and deep river by a good ferry, the distance is five miles, and this place I have mentioned in 1812. Ten miles further there is another river, with a ferry to Payengádie, a very good town on the north bank, with an up-stair bungalow for travellers. It has a small hill immediately behind it; and the river, winding up the country, affords excellent shooting of all descriptions. Another ferry, six miles onward, leads across to a bungalow erected by Mr. Baber, in a wild spot for sporting; but the road beyond Balliapatam is very bad, and totally unfit for wheel carriages. The next stage is Kautcutcherry, a distance of twelve miles; this is a wretched building in jungle, some distance from the sea, and on a back-water with a ferry. We got pea-fowl, &c., both stages. Eight miles further is the Fort of Hoosdroog, on the sea-coast; it has been a place of some consequence, in days of yore, and is in a delightful situation. A mile further we found a tolerable resting-place, at a clean village called Adeanoor, with a picturesque little fort, one mile inland, called Poodicottah;

this is a pleasant place, with a good view of the sea, at a short distance to the left. Pushing on in the afternoon, we came to a place called Beycull, where there is an extensive fort in ruins, which has been strong. It is built on a rocky cliff, overhanging the sea, and commands the shore and country all round. In it I found several dismounted guns, some even of large calibre; and there is a small harbour to the southward. We were forced to swim our horses over a river in this short march. Seven miles from Beycull is the fort of Chandergeery, on a high cliff, which commands the passage of a very broad river, and all the surrounding country; and is one of the strongest and best chosen spots I have seen along the whole coast. The situation is really delightful, and the river, with enormous high banks, has many picturesque islands in it. Two miles further on is a capital choultry, at a place called Cassergode, in a very beautiful country, with an old fort, called Cániárŏte, a short distance from it, containing also some iron guns, without carriages, from nine to eighteen-pounders. Five miles further on is another river, over which we were also forced to swim our horses; and nine miles from Cassergode is a comfortable choultry, in a flourishing village called Coomlah, on the bank of a broad river. This place, as well as Cassergode, appears a port of considerable trade, and there is an old fort on the northern bank, commanding the ferry; the next stage is Munjersweer, nine miles. There are also two rivers in this portion of the road, both fordable at low water; the last close to the town, which is large and pleasantly situated. There is likewise a good choultry for travellers, and a gentleman's

bungalow, a short distance inland. Crossing a small river at Oolall, nine miles further, and the Mangalore one, about three from that, the whole distance is nearly ninety miles; but the number of ferries, and more particularly the smaller streams, unprovided with such means of crossing, must make this a difficult march for troops, &c., from the month of June to September.

On the 6th of May, I was appointed to the command of Vellore, my first station in the Carnatic, and on the 18th embarked from Calicut in the *Aurora*, for Pondicherry, which place we reached on the 28th of the same month.

Pondicherry is, I am happy to say, once more rising again, Phœnix-like, under the influence of the Conde de Puis, a respectable nobleman, who is daily improving it; we met many genteel families, which were becoming scarce when I was last there, and many new houses have been built, streets cleared and widened, and the whole wears a more prosperous aspect, than it did in 1809.

On the 29th, there was a grand *Fête de Dieu*, and bells ringing and guns firing all day, to prevent the inhabitants from forgetting it; yet I found no difficulty in obtaining conveyances, carriage for baggage, &c., and left the place that evening, arriving at Tindewannum the next morning; a distance of twenty-four miles and a half. There is a large village and fine stone tank here, with two good bungalows on the bank, sheltered by large trees; and the surrounding country full of game.

The next stage was Dessoor, nearly twenty-four miles, where we found only a miserable dirty mud and brick choultry. Whether this contrast be the effect of chance or

caprice, it is equally annoying to travellers, in the hottest part of the Carnatic.

On the 1st of June, we arrived at Arnee, twenty-one miles and a half further. This is an old fort, of some consequence thirty years ago, with very good barracks and other public buildings; it is in very low ground, and excessively hot all the year round. At this time it was garrisoned by a Native veteran battalion only, under the command of Major Simpson, with whom we put up for the day, in a very comfortable bungalow outside. Pushing on the next morning, we reached Vellore at sun-rise, twenty-three miles, and I assumed the command.

VELLORE.

This place, now completely modernized, is greatly improved in the interior, having got rid of many crowded patches of native houses, and every kind of rubbish. There is a capital parade in the centre, wide streets in every direction, and all the bastions have got the original heavy stone battlements replaced by regular parapets, with embrasures for cannon; while those of the fosse-bray still standing entire, present an extraordinary and agreeable admixture of Oriental and European architecture. The hill forts have been repaired, and are still occupied by small guards. The Government-house, which is inhabited by the Commanding officer, is situated near the only gate, with the parade, and, indeed, nearly the whole interior, within view. It is a large, up-stair building, with a flat terraced roof, and the panorama from above is one of the most diversified and beautiful to be found in the East;

combining an uncommonly fertile valley, watered by a fine river, with every tint of Oriental verdure; the hill forts frowning over one-fourth, and various distant mountains scattered, as it were for effect, in the remainder: amongst which, in a clear day, are to be seen the range of ghauts leading to Mysore, and the hill-forts of Sautghur, Dobyghur, &c. A Palace was built on the opposite side of the parade in 1799, and enclosed with a very high wall, for the family of the late Sultan of Mysore; the male part, including the Princes, had been removed to Bengal in the year 1806, but the females still inhabited their original apartments; while the ex-King of Candy, Sovereign of Ceylon, was a state prisoner in those of the Princes. The whole were now under the charge of Lieutenant-colonel Augustus Andrews, as Pay-master of Stipends.

The King of Candy is, I believe, still alive in the same place; he has many attendants, is liberally supplied, and permitted to go about the fort in the day time, with considerable state. Being an uncommonly large and corpulent man, with horrid features, and excessively dark, he has such an idea of the consequence attached to corpulency, that he actually stuffs his garments in front with a large pillow, every time he goes out in an open palanquin. He is reported to have lost his kingdom by violence and oppression, his own subjects having joined the English in his overthrow; and even now, when a state prisoner, without a shadow of power, he at times gets into the most indecent and violent fits of rage, and makes the whole fort of Vellore resound with his voice, in terms of reproach or abuse of his attendants. This monster is too well used; a re-

mark not generally applicable to the situation of state prisoners.

In my former notice of this place, I mentioned alligators as inhabiting the ditch: these amphibious reptiles had originally, from the unfinished state of the counter-scarp, been in the habit of roving all about the neighbourhood, and had been known to travel as far as Arnee during the night; but their principal resort, after the ditch of Vellore, was a very fine lake, called Chitterbury Tank, about four miles to the westward; which, however, they frequented during the rains only. After the mutiny in this garrison, in the year 1806, the Pioneers were ordered to repair the works, clean out the ditch, and finish the counter-scarp, an undertaking of considerable difficulty, which, however, was completed in 1807. The alligators, by this arrangement, became also state prisoners, but still cherished and protected by the orders of Government; till some time in 1822, when a fine boy, the son of a Subadar of a Native corps in the cantonment, the troops being cantoned outside of the fort, was amusing himself with a favourite dog, on the cause-way across the ditch from the sally-port, and running backward, he suddenly fell over into the ditch, and was instantly seized by a large alligator, and carried under water. A hue and cry brought crowds to the spot, and, amongst the rest, came the father of the ill-fated child, who arrived in time to see the monster rise and swim about with his son's body across his mouth. No human power could have effected any thing to save the victim, who was already a corpse; but the feelings of every person in the place were roused, to think that these animals

should be permitted to feast on human flesh; and an authority was received from Government, to destroy them whenever they could be found. The late Lieutenant-colonel Sale was then stationed here, and being a keen sportsman and good shot, he is said to have killed six-and-thirty in a few months. On my arrival they had become rather scarce; however I had the pleasure, during my short stay, of killing six or eight more; and although the ditch is exceedingly broad, and has weeds in some places to conceal them from the sportsman's view, yet under such a sanction, and with such excitement, the few that remain are not likely long to escape destruction.

When I was first stationed at Vellore, all the officers and soldiers lived in the fort, in barracks and public quarters; now the staff only reside within, and there are numerous houses in the cantonments, about a mile off, for the officers of two corps, forming the garrison. Still the neighbourhood of the hills, affording ample shelter for all kinds of game, furnished only a few years ago, an adventure not very common in places long inhabited by man. In the year 1813, when on a visit to my friend, Captain R. Inverarity, then Adjutant to the second battalion of the 3rd regiment, who lived in one of the houses in the cantonment, we had been spending the evening with another old friend, General Hall, then commanding in the fort, and, walking home late at night, without even a stick in our hands, we suddenly encountered a large tiger. By mere accident I observed him crouching down, on the side of the road next to my companion, and instantly turning half round, with a jerk, brought him in our front, and whistled

loudly; the brute then rose, and, to our no small satisfaction, turned about, and walked off towards a Sepoy place of arms, at no great distance. Not a little elated to have thus put such an adversary to the route, we first set up a shout, and then called out to the Sepoys to be on their guard. We both thought it was a royal tiger; but two days afterwards a large panther was killed and brought in to the General. The mention of this circumstance has introduced another of the many intimate friends, whom it has been my fate to survive, Major-general Hamilton Hall. After a previous acquaintance of some years, we were fellow-passengers from England to India, in the year 1808; when our families consequently contracted a friendship which time only served to improve, and we became like the nearest relations. Always of a very infirm habit, my friend, by great care and abstinence, contrived to hold out for some years beyond what those who knew his sufferings, could have supposed possible: but nature at length gave way, and he died at Trichinopoly in the year 1827, while in command of the Southern division.

CHAPTER V.

Route to Travancore — The Tapoor Pass — Sankrydroog — The Coimbatoor Country — Paulgacherry — Extraordinary Murder at Quilon — Yethmanoor — Trichoor.

On the 24th of January, 1824, I received information from Madras, of my appointment by Sir Thomas Munro, to command the Subsidiary force in Travancore and Cochin; in consequence of which we left Vellore on the 3rd of February, and as we proceeded by a new route, I shall give the particulars verbatim from my Journal.

AMBOOR.

"February 4th, thirty-two miles.—This is a large village, with a miserable choultry, and we were obliged to put up tent-walls in it, to make it habitable: but in India, in the day-time, almost any building is cooler, and consequently, preferable to a tent. The old hill fort of this name, now dismantled, is about four miles off to the northward; it was once a place of consequence."

VANIAMBADY.

"February 5th, thirteen miles and a quarter.—This day we set out at half past one, A. M., and reached a tolerable choultry at half past six; near the old and extensive mud fort, which was once faced with stones, but which have been gradually removed for more useful purposes. It is situated on the bank of a branch of the Pallaar, and full of inhabitants; the road very good. There is a range of hills a few miles to the right, on one of which is an old fort, called Máleekránjen Ghurr."

TRIPATOOR.

"February 6th, fifteen miles.—Starting at four, A. M., we reached a very neat open bungalow at this place, at a quarter before eight: the road being tolerable for foot passengers, but generally bad for carriages the whole way. There is a good stone teepoo gooutah, or pond with an island in the centre, close by, surrounded by beautiful Peepul trees, a species of the *Ficus Indicus*, already mentioned."

MUTTOOR.

"February 7th, thirteen miles and a half.—We set out at four, A. M., and lost our way in the dark for half an hour, which made us rather late in arriving at a miserable hovel in the small village of Muttoor. The road was very good the whole way, and we passed over the bank of a fine lake, full of wild ducks, &c., called Kakungerry, about five miles off; several hill forts in sight, at some distance, to the northward."

VERRAMUTTOOR.

"Sunday, February 8th, eleven miles and a half.—Having moved off about half past three, we arrived at half past six, at a dirty mud hovel, which was not cleaned and fitted up with tent-walls, &c., till half past seven. Several hill forts in sight to-day; Ryacottah far to the westward; and one immensely high and strong by nature, called Ghūghūnghūr. The cholera made it's appearance amongst our followers; but I was, under Providence, fortunate in administering relief."

DURRUMPOORY

"February 9th, fourteen miles.—We set forward at four, A. M., and reached Mr. Drury's house at this place, at half past seven, where we were most kindly welcomed. We passed over the bank of an immense lake, perfectly dry, about six miles on; and a fine little rivulet, with some water, winds along near the road, for about ten or twelve miles. This appears a nice cool spot; though Mr. Drury's family are the only Europeans, in a place, once of some extent, as the capital of the Burrah Mhaule and the head quarters of Sir Thomas Munro, when Collector; the very house we are now in was built by him, thirty years ago, and every door and window is still entire, as is his name engraven in the heart and memory of every inhabitant, throughout this district. I am inclined to think Mr. Drury, the present Sub-collector, is treading in this truly great man's steps; as I saw him at a distance from the house in the evening, without any attendants, surrounded by Natives, for upwards of an hour; and this being on the

very same spot, recalled to my mind what I knew to be the invariable custom of his predecessor in all situations, and led me to listen with a willing ear, to his praises."

TAPOOR PASS.

"February 10th, eighteen miles.—We left the hospitable roof of Mr. Drury at half past two, A. M., reached the top of the Pass at daylight, and descending by a rugged stony road, but no where very steep, put up in an open choultry on the bank of a stony rivulet, very little beyond the foot of the pass at eight, A. M. It was one of the coldest mornings I have felt for many years; and our halting place, in a low stony valley, rendered the extremes more perceptible. I saw some pea-fowls in the Pass, but our followers being scattered about, prevented my getting within shot.

"I had this day and night occasion to practise on my own family, and under the most painful uncertainty, the knowledge I had acquired of the treatment of the spasmodic cholera; and the Almighty was graciously pleased to crown my humble efforts with success. In this very spot six months before, as our servants were coming to Vellore, from the Malabar coast, my cook and his mother both fell victims to this dreadful malady, although my butler, Gholaum Hyder, tried all his art to save them; having been an able and willing assistant to his master, in the years 1818 and 1819. My servants and followers now became afflicted, and we had hard work to persuade them that their lives depended on an early application of the remedy; we had moved from this golgotha in the cool of the evening,

and encamped in a beautiful spot close to the road at Tewutypetty, seven miles on; passing through some of the most tempting ground for shooting on the way; in which I saw pea-fowl, jungle-fowl, wild ducks, snipes, &c. My trial came on afterwards, and lasted till nearly daylight; but at length had a happy termination."

OMALOOR.

"February 11th, ten miles.—A delightful choultry on the bank of a rivulet, shaded by majestic Peepul trees. The village is large and at a short distance off the road to the right, and about six miles from our last ground, there was a beautifully romantic village situated in a bower, on the bank of a deep winding rivulet: I fancy this is the same stream. There is a creeping plant here, winding itself round several of the largest trees, and in all sorts of fantastic forms; but how it has contrived to throw itself from tree to tree, I cannot possibly conceive. It is generally the thickness of a stout man's arm; and at the base measured fifty inches in circumference. The Natives call it *sheekai*, or *cheekay;* the leaves are small and delicate, and the small branches only covered with thorns, like fishhooks. Strange to say, we also found some tall trees of the same species, whilst this one was entirely a creeper."

SALEM.

"February the 12th, twelve miles.—In a cool delightful morning we reached Mr. Carpenter's house, now unoccupied, at the farthest end of the town, which is very extensive. This gentleman was Commercial Resident, and died

at this station some years back; he was a most hospitable, liberal man, and yet left a handsome fortune. This is not only an extensive, but a beautiful spot; the ground is laid out with much taste, and divided by a railing and turnstile: there is another house, the property of Mr. Heath, elegantly furnished, but the family absent; the whole bordered by a small brook. The Shevroy Hills, which were in sight during the whole march, approach to within seven miles of Salem, and are about six miles further to the summit. On enquiry of a Peon who accompanied us, he told me that there are eighty or one hundred villages on the plain above, where Mr. Cockburn, the Collector, resides with his family, enjoying a bracing climate; though not equally congenial to the poor natives of the low country, who may have business there. This man also pointed out another range to the south-westward, on which he said there were also twenty or thirty villages."—These Shevroy Hills ultimately became the resort of all the gentlemen who could spare time and money for such a trip, from Trichinopoly, Tanjore, &c.; but some years afterwards, a sickly season drove the whole survivors away, no doubt to the no small delight of the servants, who were forced to try a new climate on these occasions, as there is nothing the natives dislike so much as cold at all times.

M'DONELL'S CHOULTRY.

"February 14th, fourteen miles.—We left Salem at half-past four, A. M., and passed through a fine undulating country, intersected by rivulets, and having regular fields, surrounded by hedges, and an avenue for the greater part

of the way. Our tents were pitched under a wild fig-tree, the choultry being a perfect ruin: at five, P. M., we resumed our march, and, stopping at a small temple, halfway, to drink tea, pushed on again through a beautiful avenue, in a clear moon-light night, till half-past ten, P. M., when we reached Oram's bungalow, at

SANKRYDROOG;

Fifteen miles. Here we had made a long day's march, but, it being Saturday, we were enabled to rest the next morning, and spend the Sabbath in a very comfortable habitation.

"February 15th. This hill fort was once not only strong, but a place of consequence in the Burrah Mhaul; it's real name is *Sunkul Droog*, or Chain Mountain: it was a large military station for several years, and still retains vestiges of former importance, such as tomb-stones, mouldering barracks, decayed walls, and tottering ruins. In the lower fort there are twenty excellent guns, and abundance of shot; with about twelve guns, &c., on the hill, which is very high and rugged, but not so strong by nature as Nundydroog, or several other hill forts I have seen; though from the number of works, one above another to the summit, it has an imposing appearance. As if aware of the sacred day, I saw hares running about, within the walls this morning, and other game outside; and the Moneygar, or Native manager, Chundriapooly, informed me, there were abundance of every description, particularly tigers, some of which had lately killed some cows in the neighbourhood. Thus it is in the East, wherever bipeds

decrease, particularly the military, these four-footed gentry abound and usurp the sway. The appearance of every thing in this morning ramble, could not fail to make a soldier call to painful remembrance many of his old comrades, and some of his earliest associates in the field, now silently mouldering in the tomb: but these feelings, occasionally indulged, serve to improve the mind, which delights to dwell on the excellencies of those who are now no more. Under the influence of such reminiscences, the late Lieutenant-colonel Oram stood before me: he had commanded this place as a Captain for many years, and the very regiment in which I had risen to Lieutenant-colonel now went by his name. A strict disciplinarian, and an excellent tactician, every man under his command became a soldier in mind as well as in body; and being excessively particular in his own dress, he went by the name of the 'Sepoy Maccaroni:' but as he was the absolute master, so he was the kind and considerate father and protector of all; and the large and handsome allowances of command, were by him appropriated to the purpose for which they must have been originally intended, to conduce to the comfort and happiness of those whom he so ably commanded. At this distant period, his name is never uttered by the old Sepoys of the Madras army without affection; and what is more extraordinary, his house, in which we now found such comfortable shelter, is, after a lapse of thirty years, in a state of perfect repair, while many others, of later construction, have not a stone left, to tell where they stood. His amiable character is still cherished in the grateful memory of the Natives,

though so many years have elapsed since he ceased to exist, and his property is respected as the relique of a superior being, where there is not even a solitary European at the station, to see, or in any way influence their conduct. In contrast to this just tribute to the memory of a brave and respectable officer, I must mention a large hovel in the very next compound, built by a successor of Captain Oram, whose name I purposely omit; it was very extensive, and cost the poor inhabitants and Sepoys much labour and pains to erect; he laid all equally under contribution, making every man, and even their cattle, bring bricks daily to the spot, until a large house was finished for his residence. He has long since paid the debt of nature, it is to be hoped, influenced by more Christian principles, ere he was called to his dread account; but be that as it may, his memory is execrated, and his house dilapidated by the very heathens who cherish that of his predecessor. Yet this is a nation whom Europeans in general are too apt to think incapable of discrimination, and consequently undeserving of their regard."

ERROAD.

"February 16th, fifteen miles.—By good luck we set out at half-past three; for never in my life did I meet with a river so difficult to cross as the Bowauny, within a mile of this place; even at this uncommonly dry season, the water was, in some places, six and seven feet deep, in one-third of the bed, full of large rocks, and the remainder, being many hundred yards, deep sand, thick set with stones, about the size of a man's head. We crossed the

ferry in a wicker basket, covered with raw hides, of considerable dimensions; but how our carriages and carts got over, I cannot tell. We put up in a bungalow in the old fort, belonging to Mr. Heath, who has a contract, I understand, for saltpetre, manufactured in this neighbourhood; but the fort, if it was ever strong, is now in ruins. My poor followers are suffering and some dying daily, in spite of all my exertions, and those of my able assistant, to relieve them."

PERINDORY.

"February 17th, fourteen miles.—The road was capital the whole way, and the country beautiful, being a series of rich fields, with regular hedges. There is an excellent bungalow at this place; my coolies are falling off daily, and halting does not appear to do any good. I tried, however, to give relief, by moving in the evenings instead of mornings, that they might not be exposed to the early dew or fogs, which are particularly injurious."

CHINGAPULLY.

"February 18th, evening, and 19th, morning, fifteen miles.—We moved on in bandies, or gigs, in which we continued till half past seven, P.M.; when coming to a dreadful ravine, with steep sides and full of mud, I mounted my horse, the rest taking to their palanquins. We got through with much difficulty, and reached an excellent bungalow at half past eight. The cholera is still increasing, and the infatuated victims, neglecting to come to us, in the first instance, assistance is, in many cases, subse-

quently unavailing. One half of my followers were taken ill last night and this morning; and to render this severe trial even still more distressing, there is neither village nor bazar here, only a native resting-place and Pagoda; with the bungalow apparently newly built, for the accommodation of European travellers."

AVANASSEE.

"February 19th, evening, eleven miles.—Setting out in gigs, at four, P. M., we passed a beautifully picturesque village, Pagoda, and choultry, at four miles and a half, called Peroomanellore. Crossed a very bad nullah at ten miles, and arrived at this delightful place, and took possession of an elegant bungalow at eight, P. M. The next morning I traversed the country right and left, from daylight till eight, A. M.; when I saw no less than ten alligators in a small nullah, no where ten yards wide, and abundance of wild ducks, water-crows, snipes, curlews, &c. I consequently brought home some game. At a little distance from the bungalow is a good Pagoda, with a stone bridge across the nullah, and a teepoo cullum, or square stone tank, and island, full of clear water. Indeed, the whole vicinity is beautiful."

CURMUTTAMPUTTIE.

"February 20th, evening, nine miles.—Setting forward at half past five, we reached this bungalow at a quarter before eight, P. M.; the latter part of the road being very stony and uneven. There is a small Hindoo Temple

here, and a Roman Catholic Church, seemingly large and well built, close to it; but no town, and only a few huts to be seen in the neighbourhood."

CHENIAMPALIAM.

"February 21st, evening, nine miles.—Proceeding at five, P. M., through a very good road, we reached a Native choultry surrounded by a mud wall, called Ramanjee Chuttrum, at half past seven, in which there was just room for four palanquins, and our tea-things; the rest of our baggage having gone forward. There seemed to be nothing extraordinary here; and, being anxious to proceed immediately, we did not remain to see it by daylight."

COIMBATOOR.

"February 22nd, evening, nine miles.—Commencing our march at five, A. M., in a clear moonlight morning, it continued fine until six, when a fog came on so dense, that it was impossible to see even to the sides of the road; during which we entered the town of Coimbatoor, and, I suspect, drove all through and round it, before we could find the object of our search, a capital Native house, of which we took possession, by previous invitation. Our dwelling had a large Hindoo rutt, or tăre, in it's vicinity, on the eastern extremity of the town, and near the old fort, where, some thirty years back, Sir J. M. Chalmers, then a Lieutenant of the Madras army, established a never-dying fame, by a most gallant defence, with a handful of Sepoys, against the whole army of Mysore. Recollecting some

passages in that eventful occurrence, I visited every part of this relique of an old acquaintance, and even thought I could trace the exact spot on the ramparts where the gallant Chalmers overthrew a sleeping sentry into the ditch, and thus produced a most happy effect on the superstitious minds of the defenders. Going his silent rounds during the night, unknown to his garrison, he suddenly came upon a spot where somewhat of a breach being effected in a rampart, no where very difficult of ascent, he found the sentry fast asleep on his post, and instantly tumbled him over, musquet and all. It may easily be supposed that Chowrie Mootoo was not long in obtaining a snug berth in the muddy ditch below; but not being perfectly contented therewith, he began to bellow lustily, thus collecting his comrades in the same time which his commanding officer took to make good his unobserved retreat. A tale of wonder was of course not wanting to embellish such circumstances; for the drowsy sentinel declared, that an enormous *Raakhuss*, or evil Genius, had appeared to him, and before he could fire off his piece, or give any alarm, had hurled him over the ramparts, and disappeared! The post was afterwards doubly guarded, and no sentry was ever again known to fall into the Raakhuss's clutches.

"In after life I became intimate with this distinguished soldier: he was very severe with the Natives, while commanding a corps under the Sepoy General, not then appearing fully to appreciate their national character; but when advanced to the rank of Brigadier, he was mild and considerate. I can speak positively from commanding a corps

under him for many months at Poonah, where he was much liked, and from his after conduct in command of the Travancore Subsidiary force. But to return to Coimbetoor: I received much civility from the Native Agents of the Cochin Government, and Mr. Clive, the Assistant Collector, who found us out after breakfast, and, having received a letter from Mr. Drury, invited us to his house. This was the only European gentleman we saw, but I believe there are several others, though the fog prevented my being able to distinguish their houses, on approaching the town. Our arrangements being made to proceed the next morning, I could not accept of Mr. C.'s kind invitation to visit him."

MUDGEERY.

"February 23rd, seven miles.—We set out at half past five, just as the day broke; passed over two fine strong banks of extensive lakes, now nearly dry, but still serving to irrigate some paddy ground, to the left of the road; the first three miles of which were through a beautiful country, after which it was a barren plain. We put up in the long veranda of a mud habitation for travelling Brahmins, a wretched spot; but all beyond it being deep jungle, we could not, therefore, pass it, to get to the next stage in one march. Here, while a gracious Providence was blessing my endeavours to save one of my own family, I had the misfortune to lose one of my best servants, Skeik Ebraum, in spite of every exertion in his behalf; a fine, intelligent, active young man, he had accompanied me in my walk through the

ruins of the fort the evening before, and, I believe, eaten a pomgranate, which I received as a compliment from a Native, during my ramble. He was taken ill in the morning, but I did not see him for some hours afterwards; and, when we arrived here, the hand of death was visibly upon him, being already changed to the semblance of a jet-black old man of eighty; he struggled, but with fortitude and resignation, and lingered with a hope of amendment, till one, A. M., when he breathed his last, and deprived me of a most valuable and trusty servant. Absorbed as my mind was in my own nearer concerns, I still felt a severe shock when informed of the event; but the Almighty was graciously pleased to spare me the keener agony of weeping over those still more dear to me."

WELLYAUR.

"February 24th, nine miles.—We left Mudgeery at day-light, with an escort of eight of the Collector's Peons, armed with unserviceable musquets without bayonets, and only two flints amongst the whole party; passed through a deep jungle, and saw abundance of game, save elephants and tigers, which were, by good luck, scarce, and arrived at this choultry, on the bank of a river, at eight, A. M. The whole road was stony and uneven, and, aware of the *strength* of our escort, and expecting larger game, I was forced to have my own arms in readiness all the way. The poor Duffadar made many excuses for the unmilitary equipment of his party; and it came out at last, that they received two rupees only each per

month; their duty being solely confined to the laborious task of escorting and defending passengers in a deep and unhealthy jungle, of four-and-twenty miles extent, nearly *sans* arms and ammunition. As the Duffadar complained of the native Tahsildar, I promised, and did actually write to the Collector, on the Nielgherries, on the subject. At this stage the escort was relieved by an equal number, similarly armed; and after breakfast we proceeded, having a fresh supply of bearers and coolies from Paulghaut. Three miles on we passed an old choultry in the jungle; at five another; and at eight we crossed a beautiful river, where we halted to rest our people for half an hour, before going on to

PAULGHAUTCHERRY.

"February 24th, evening, sixteen miles.—From the river, at eight miles the jungle gets gradually thinner; and we crossed another river two miles further on, from whence a beautiful avenue of rich trees conducts to the village of Poodoocherry, about half a mile distant: this place is surrounded with rich cultivation, and we stopped for a few minutes under the shade of a curringe, or kurrinj tree, the loveliest green in the world, and in full blossom, resembling the sweet-pea bloom. At four, P.M., we reached Mrs. Sayer's house, at Paulghaut, and after taking some refreshment, her servants conducted us to a capital bungalow, belonging to a rich and respectable native of Calicut, called Vizram Syng, an old acquaintance of mine, who has kindly built this mansion for the accommodation

of his European friends, when travelling. Our joy at having again entered the provinces of Malabar was very great, considering the worst part of the journey over: we had, up to this time, lost twelve of our followers, but some more were still destined to swell the list to seventeen; though only one of those immediately in my service died, from the circumstance of their always coming in time for relief.

"Mrs. Sayer, the industrious widow of a Conductor, who had long been stationed at Paulghaut, and who was a capital upholsterer, had been for some years employed by us to make up articles of furniture, which she sends to all parts of India; and sometimes, I blush to own it, gets nothing but empty promises of payment in return. Her furniture, generally made of cedar, is strong, handsome, and reasonable. She has a command of wood of every description in the neighbouring jungles; and the improved Tellicherry chair I have sketched, was made by her. Such people are as rare as they are useful in the East. The rich Native, whose house we are occupying, being at this time on a visit to his plantations in the neighbourhood, was most attentive and serviceable at this juncture; for our Vellore people, already thinned by casualties, and dreading further ravages from the mortal enemy, lurking in every part of the country, refused to go any further; and our palanquin-bearers got drunk, and refused to move unless bribed by additional hire. I was, therefore, in this out-of-the-way place, forced to borrow a large sum of money, which Vizram Syng advanced, and which I could not repay nearer than Cochin. He also exerted his in-

fluence for hours ere we could collect sufficient volunteers to move on, only forty-three miles further. The state of the roads here obliged me to divide my establishment, sending my carriages and carts round by Chowghaut, and keeping only palanquins, riding horses, and coolies, to accompany us to Trichoor.

"The fort of Paulghautcherry was originally one of the keys to the Coimbetoor country, when in Tippoo's possession. It is on a rising ground, about a mile from the town, and was, I believe, tolerably strong. It is now garrisoned by a company of Sepoys from Cannanore, a solitary and unhealthy command, generally relieved every six months. The country is certainly very beautiful, but being surrounded by immense jungles, both Europeans and Natives are exposed to fever, and that of the very worst and most fatal kind."

WARENGACHERRY.

"February 26th, morning, twenty-six miles.—Having, with much exertion, got our animals to move off at half-past ten, P.M., with additional lights, we came on nearly all night, bearers and massaulchees, with five palanquins, fighting and abusing one another the whole distance; which proved an admirable mode of keeping off wild beasts in deep jungle. We reached this miserable hovel at seven, A.M., being the only clear spot of any extent on the road. Having come on in a palanquin the whole way, I cannot speak positively to the state of the road, but we met with no obstacles. We crossed a deep and beautiful river a short

distance from this place; which, running into the sea at Punaany, conveys the largest timbers from the jungle to the sea-coast. We found a *plentiful scarcity* of every thing at this apology for a resting-place, and I was forced to shoot fowls, &c., for a scanty meal; whereas, in order to preserve a free communication in such a country, there ought to be not only a good choultry, or bungalow built for passengers, but also a bazar established. Our obstinate bearers, who seemed still drunk, refused to move at two, as I wished them, knowing what an extent of jungle we had to go through, so that we were forced to remain stationary till half-past three, to my very great annoyance."

PUTTYCAUD.

"Same day, February 26th, evening, fourteen miles.—Moving on by a tolerable road, through deep jungle, at sunset we came to the top of a very stony and rugged Ghaut, in the Puttycaud mountains; where, in order to protect the whole, I was forced to dismount, and, armed with my double-barrelled gun, led the van. We scrambled down in the twilight with considerable difficulty, and it became quite dark as we reached the foot. I had sent my riding horses on an hour before, with two of my servants mounted on them; but, owing to the unevenness of the Pass, they had only got down as we overtook them, when suddenly they encountered a large elephant, who seemed as much alarmed as they were; gave a loud roar, and scampered off. I did not even see him, though in sight of the horses, who, both taking fright at the same moment, ran off in different

directions; one up a woody hill, while the other tumbled over a small bridge, and hurt both his rider and keeper very much. My coachman, who was on the former, being a good horseman, escaped without injury. Still pushing on, and frequently mistaking trees for bears, bushes for tigers, and rocks for elephants, we reached Putticaud at half-past eight, P.M.; not a little gratified to find a long and comfortable building like a barrack, capable of receiving all our palanquins and servants in one end; the other being appropriated to a guard of light infantry, from the force under my command. Here I was perfectly at home, and grateful for the merciful protection we had experienced in such a journey. The whole road this evening, through a series of Ghauts, though the last was the largest and only one of consequence, was one of the worst I ever saw, even for horses; and no wheeled carriage could ever get through it. The last Ghaut has been fortified, and must have been very strong, from it's height, and the impervious nature of the jungle. I have never seen a deeper; and, in wet weather, when the grass is rank, it must be nearly, if not completely impassable."

TRICHOOR.

"February 27th, eleven miles.—At day-light we again set out, escorted by sundry Duffadars and Peons, who came last night to meet us with letters, &c.; the jungle decreasing as we advanced, and the road improving, with a considerable quantity of cultivation on both sides in this march. We found Captain Perry, of the Trichinopoly

Light infantry, with his own company, and one of the Cochin Rajah's, drawn out to receive us at Colonel Newall's bungalow, on our arrival at nine, A.M.; and here I assumed the command of the subsidiary force, according to my appointment. This bungalow was built at the Rajah's expense, for my friend Captain Lethbridge, when he was in charge of the forests; and on his removal to Trevanderam, the house was considered as the Resident's, and can only be used by himself or his friends. The Commandant of the station has a house at some distance, and barracks for the head quarters of two companies, detached from Quilon. The Resident having ordered two of the Rajah's cabin boats for us, we had only to send our palanquins and baggage in common boats by water to Quilon, a distance of one hundred and seventy miles, proceeding ourselves by her Highness's barges, so kindly forwarded for our accommodation."

COCHIN.

"February 28th, eighty miles.—We embarked at sunset last evening; but the tide being at ebb, had much difficulty to get on, particularly with the Cochin Rajah's boat, which is larger than the long boat of a China ship. We remained altogether in it till ten, P.M., when, after tea, we separated for the night; the younger part of the family going into Colonel Newall's own boat; the *Antelope*, an uncommon smart ten-oared vessel. We were assisted all the way by relays of boatmen, and country people, who rowed and pulled us through every obstacle. At seven, A.M., after thirteen hours' work, we were abreast of Pali-

port; and at eleven arrived at Mr. Schuler's house, at Cochin, where we met our old friends of many years standing, and breakfasted with them. The gentleman, a Prussian by birth, and now Master-attendant of Quilon, was then eighty years of age; and his lady, a French woman, about sixty. We had known them at Pallamcottah, in 1801 and 1802. After breakfast we re-embarked, and arrived at the Residency at noon."

BALGHATY.

"February 28th and 29th.—Here we took possession of a delightful Palace, in one of the loveliest spots in the East; and being all much fatigued, determined to take another day's rest. Every thing about this island has an European appearance, the trees and verdure in particular; and I could be contented to live in it during the remainder of my oriental exile. To-day I had a kind visit from my old acquaintance Neujepiah, Prime Minister of Cochin, who is really doing wonders for his imbecile master, and has nearly got him out of debt. He is a very sensible and obliging man; and I felt particularly gratified by his attention."

QUILON.

"March 1st, ninety miles.—Embarking last night at eight, P.M., with twelve oars and a good breeze, we arrived at day-light at a mud bank in the back-water, over which the boats are always drawn by the *posse comitatus*. We passed a black stone image in the water, about which the Natives have a ridiculous tradition; stopped at a Pagoda

and bridge to take our breakfast, and reached the Residency at four, P. M., where we were most kindly welcomed by Colonel Newall, and became his guests, while the Ranee's house, next door, was preparing for our reception. The troops at present under my command are the 1st battalion of the 16th, or Trichinopoly Light infantry; the 2nd battalion of the 1st, and 2nd battalion of the 4th regiments, with a company of European artillery."

Here ends the Journal from Vellore, and this place has been already described in 1817. On the 8th, my servants and heavy baggage arrived from the Chow Ghaut by water, in several boats. Having lost two or three more on the march to that place, the total casualties by cholera amounted to seventeen.

On the 13th of March, I was awakened at midnight by the report of a musquet, immediately under my bed-room window; and running down stairs, and making towards the spot, I was met by several of my servants and Sepoys of the guard, who all entreated me not to venture out: but as they were too confused to tell what had occurred, I made my way through them, and found the Naigue of the guard weltering in his blood. Pushing on beyond him, it being clear moonlight, I then met a Sepoy with a musquet in his hand, whom the people behind declared would shoot me. I ordered him to lay down his arms, which he instantly did, and came towards me. I asked him who had killed the Naigue, he said it was himself, on which I seized him, and ordered the Sepoys to bind him immediately. We found several musquets loaded on the spot, and going towards the guard-room, I was again warned not

to approach, as my servants said the house was full of armed men; it was, however, quite empty, and at length I ascertained the real fact.

The guard at my house being an honorary one, was composed of men from the light infantry, who were all armed with short musquets and swords. Observing in the afternoon one of the sentries over my door, with his musquet and sword fixed, I told him to unfix it and lay by the gun, the sword was sufficient. This was to render the duty easier to him, and it did not occur to me to mention the same to the Naigue of the guard, who had the charge of the sentries. Shortly after, the Naigue going his rounds in the compound, found the musquet lying down, and the sentry walking at some distance, he lifted it up, and carried it to the guard-house, to remain with the rest; and my servants afterwards told him, that I had ordered the sentry at my door to use his sword only; when he was perfectly satisfied, and relieved the sentry afterwards, as if nothing had occurred: all this had happened in the evening. Junglee, the Naigue, was a man originally of inferior caste, but had been adopted and brought up as a Mussulman; he was a remarkably smart and good soldier; and, expecting to be promoted to the rank of Havildar, or Serjeant, the next day, had his worsted sash, straps, and distinguishing marks in his knapsack, ready to put on the next morning, as Havildar of the Commanding officer's guard, when this fatal circumstance occurred. He had volunteered the duty, out of his turn, from a laudable desire to appear at the onset of his new rank, in charge of an honorary guard, and being a favourite for good conduct, it was unfortunately granted.

The sentinel in question, Sheik Ally, was also a Mussulman, but of a most vindictive and irritable temper. He considered the Naigue's action of taking his musquet away to the guard-room, as an implied censure on his conduct, and secretly vowed revenge, without any attempt at explanation.

The evening being uncommonly fine, the whole guard, two sentries excepted, had assembled on a sloping bank, between the house and the guard-room, where they amused themselves in social chat, and at nine, P. M., took their suppers. At this time the prisoner passing by, the Naigue called out to him to come and take his supper; he replied, he did not want any, and passed on to the guard-room, in the shade under some large trees. Some of my servants had now also joined the social party, who, after beguiling the evening, had all gone to sleep, when the assassin having loaded several musquets, crept softly up to the spot on which they were lying, and singling out his victim, put the piece almost close to his body and firing, threw it down and seized another. The ball entering his chest, passed through his body and penetrated the ground, upwards of a foot, while the powder actually set fire to his clothes. The soul escaped with a deep groan, while his comrades rising on both sides the lifeless trunk, were instantly appalled by the monster presenting the other musquet, and denouncing vengeance on any one who should venture to approach him. They accordingly crept and scampered off, as fast as their terror would permit them, until encountered by me, as already related.

The villain was tried by a general Court Martial, found

guilty, and sentenced to be hanged in chains; but the publication of the sentence being delayed for three months, it was supposed he was going to be pardoned, and, strange to relate, he contrived while in prison in the main guard, to create a too general feeling among the Natives, in his favour. When the order at length arrived, the wretch came on the parade, sleek, finely dressed, and smiling, as if he were going to be raised to some dignity, instead of suffering the most ignominious death. In order the more fully to impress the minds of his fellow-soldiers, with a proper sense of his guilt and punishment, after the sentence had been read aloud to the whole, formed in a square, he was led round with a rope about his neck, and then hanged in the centre; I suspect, much to their amazement.

I warned the whole of the punishment which must always await such diabolical conduct; and being informed that his friends intended to remove the body from the most ignominious part of the sentence; I ordered a guard of his own corps over the fixed gallows, to which the body was removed by the Provost Marshal, and kept them there for three days and nights, until it was quite putrid; explaining my reasons and holding them responsible for it's continuance. They were no sooner removed, than the body, chains and all, disappeared, and were never more heard of. I had, however, carried my point, in retaining it such a time to public view, and I envy not the feelings of those who afterwards purloined the perishing remains.

This circumstance recalls a similar occurrence to my mind, which, as it escaped me in it's proper place, I will re-

late here. In the year 1819, when residing at Calicut, where there were generally from two to four hundred convicts confined in a secure gaol, under a strong guard of Sepoys; about eleven o'clock at night, a man approached the gate where two sentries were standing, armed with musquets and bayonets; and when challenged by the nearest sentinel, immediately aimed a blow at his head with a sabre, which cleft his turban, and laid him senseless on the ground. Then turning to the other, who attempted to receive him on his bayonet, cut through his musquet with one blow and wounded him severely in the shoulder with the second. Thus having mastered the two soldiers at the gate, he rushed in to complete the work so fearfully begun, and several people were observed at the corner of the wall ready to back him, if somewhat more successful: at this moment the Havildar of the guard having been awakened by the short struggle outside, seized his halbert, and was just rushing out as the incendiary advanced; he had barely time to charge, and receiving him on the point, transfixed him on the spot. Thus perished a ruffian, who had exhibited courage and prowess worthy of a better cause; but the sequel is to my purpose. The body was claimed the next morning, and given up to some Mussulmans, who immediately carried it into the public bazar of the town, and exposed it as the remains of a saint, which was said to perform miracles, and to shed drops of blood, when addressed by the supplicants; discover stolen goods, and other juggler's tricks. I never heard whether the police interfered, or not, but had the same happened,

where I commanded, I would have ordered the body to have been suspended from a tree or gibbet, *in terrorem*, and not suffered a soul to approach it until time had proved it to be purely mortal.

On the 11th of July, Captain J.D. Rand, in the temporary command of the 15th regiment of Native infantry, died of the liver complaint at Quilon. He had been confined a whole month, and every exertion made for his recovery. The body was opened, and several quarts of matter taken from his liver, which was in a state of perfect solution, with three large abscesses. His pulse had always been high, from one hundred and five to one hundred and ten; but otherwise he had none of the symptoms we are accustomed to observe in the formation of abscesses, viz., hiccough, retching, spasms, and shivering fits: any one of the three abscesses would have killed a horse. I never saw any thing equal to them, though he was actually singing a delightful song at the mess the night before he was taken ill; for he was a capital musician, and one of the finest tempered fellows I ever knew. Such a mass of corruption could not possibly be the formation of one short month. He had been extremely unfortunate in promotion, and frequently superseded in the service, which was supposed to be preying on his mind more than disease, at the early part of his confinement; but disease must have been at work for a length of time, to have accomplished such an object. He died in my arms without a struggle, and I had the melancholy satisfaction of giving his cold remains every honour that could be paid

to a Field officer; and, there being no Clergyman present at the time of his demise, of also reading the Funeral service over him myself.

YETHMANOOR.

On the 4th of November I set out in company with Lieutenant-colonel Newall, Major Robertson, Captain Lethbridge, and Mr. Dalmahoy, Assistant-surgeon, in boats, on a shooting excursion up the back-water. Starting at four in the evening, we changed rowers at Kiamcollum at nine, P. M.; at Trickanapully at half-past eleven; and at Totapully at half-past one, A. M. At sun-rise we quitted the widest part of the back-water, near Alepie, and entering by small inlets, through ranges of fields completely flooded, steered up and down every point of the compass till half-past noon; when, making Adrampully, we landed and proceeded in palanquins to Colonel Newall's bungalow, delightfully situated on the summit of a small hill, surrounded by cultivation. Our servants arriving in common boats at four, P. M., we sallied out half an hour after in search of game, beating the jungle over several small ridges to the westward; though the whole we killed was only two spotted deer and two spur-fowls. The cover was generally much too thick; and though much game was seen, we could not easily get at them. On the 6th, we set forward very early on elephants, crossed several hills, and beat a great deal of likely ground, with no greater success than the day before. It had rained heavily over night, and the jungle was of course very wet; I, therefore, kept my seat on an elephant, afraid to wet my feet; the rest were

not so careful, but met with little success; and only one spotted buck, three snipes, and a green pigeon, were bagged altogether: though the Natives had their share, as I have invariably found to be the case; for whenever they are entrusted with loaded arms, they always contrive to get all the shots themselves. We got home to breakfast at half-past eight. Having tried another direction in the evening, we returned at sun-set with a wild hog, a porcupine, and jungle cock: rain again.

The 7th was Sunday, and I could not but remark the very great beauty of this fine cool spot. The hill on which the bungalow stands is, however, not singular; for there are many similar in various directions, with rich cultivation in the valleys, which connect them together. Immediately under us, to the southward, is a fine tank, with paddy ground running both east and west from it. The village is nearly west from us, and contains a celebrated Pagoda.

On the morning of the 8th, we went out on elephants again, at the same hour, to the north-eastward; beat a number of hills and dales covered with long grass and jungle, and returned at half-past ten. This day I fired one shot, and killed a porcupine; Colonel Newall knocked down a peacock; Lethbridge killed a curlew, jungle-fowl, imperial pigeon, and two spur-fowls; and Robertson did not get a single shot. We were all much fatigued this morning, having started with a determination to do wonders. I never saw more likely ground for all kinds of game; but it was generally very thick, and our people did not understand beating. Several spotted deer

were seen, and Colonel Newall fired at one, but missed him. This day Captain Gordon joined us from Allepie, and we tried a fresh spot in the evening, where we went over some very likely ground, but returned at sunset, with only a spotted doe, a hog-deer, and jungle-cock. The heavy rains prevented our continuing any longer than the next evening; when our poor friend, Major Robertson, who had succeeded Captain Rand, in command of the 15th regiment, getting wet through, in the Cochin Rajah's large boat with me during the night, laid the foundation of a disease, which shortly afterwards killed him. At this time he was one of the healthiest looking men in India; and being of a robust make, with a countenance beaming with intelligence and good nature, of the most abstemious habits, and fond of exercise, he was the man I should have selected from a thousand, as a likely candidate for longevity. Poor fellow! he lingered for a few months, and breathed his last at the Nielgherries, on the 24th of April, 1825, sincerely and deservedly regretted by all who knew him.

TREVANDERAM.

On a visit to this place I found considerable alterations had taken place since 1819. The cantonment was extended and improved, and a respectable Palace built for her Highness the Ranee, in the fort, with the surrounding rubbish somewhat cleared away. Living with my kind friend, the Resident, and having an upper room in his house, I had a fair opportunity of appreciating the climate, which is certainly at least ten degrees cooler than Quilon,

whilst the country all round is equally beautiful with that of our warmer station. When we went to see the Ranee we were escorted by a troop of well mounted cavalry, and every thing seemed advancing in proportion; the change in her Highness's appearance alone being for the worse. She is grown stout and coarse; and it is astonishing how soon old age creeps upon the Native females in this country; they reach maturity when Europeans are girls, and are old women, generally speaking, from thirty-five to forty. The Taumbrátee, at whose marriage I was a spectator, when a child, is now as large, and apparently as old, as her mother was at that time. The elder Rajah, now twelve, is small, but greatly improved in looks and manners; he is becoming graceful and dignified: and the young one, now nine, has shot up amazingly, but is falling off in looks: he, as usual, took possession of Colonel Newall's lap, and retained his place nearly all the time we were there.

Captain Lethbridge is fixed at Trevanderam, living in an excellent house built by the Ranee; he is, nominally, Khellahdar, or Commandant of the fort, and, in reality, the Agent and Representative of the Resident with the Ranee, when the Resident is not at the capital. Captain Gray, who succeeded Major M'Leod in command of the Ranee's Naire brigade, has also a capital house, built by her in the cantonment. From Trevanderam to Nagracoile, a distance of forty-two miles, we now found a capital high road; and near the latter place Colonel Newall had got a good Bungalow, a short distance off the road, in which we put up. The town is principally a long street, and two Mis-

sionaries are established in it, who have already built capital houses, and also laid the foundation of a very large Church, to be built by subscription; but if it be ever finished, I cannot conceive how they propose to fill it in such a neighbourhood. Were there a large population, much might naturally be expected from time, and a continued bright example of Christianity in their own lives; but I had no opportunity of ascertaining how matters really stood, and the reports were not to be depended upon. From Nagracoile we proceeded to Colonel Newall's house.

CAPE COMORIN,*

At twelve miles. The road not so good as the former, but no obstructions; it passes through an old gateway in the once famous southern lines, and the path from thence winds in sight of the old battlements all the rest of the way, to a capital roomy house, now out of repair, on a rising spot of land running into the sea, and within a hundred yards of the ocean. This place is delightfully situated for the enjoyments of India's greatest luxury, a cool sea breeze; and it commands, in almost every direction, a most extensive view of blue ocean, without a single sail to vary the scene. It is, indeed, the only spot on *terra firma* in the East, from which I have seen the sun both rise and set over an expanse of water. A few fishermen's houses, some venerated temples, and a Dutch Church, now form the celebrated town of Cape Comorin, called by the natives Kunniá Cŏmerah; the shore of which, forming a small bay near it, with bold rocks, and a

remarkable smooth, sandy bottom, the particles of which resemble garnets, make it a delightful bathing-place. The country near it is dreadfully parched; the hill known to mariners as Cape Comorin, being many miles inland, and though in a country almost deluged with rain every south-west monsoon, this spot seldom experiences a drop from one end of the year to the other; a convincing proof that hills attract the clouds, and sand repels them. Colonel Newall has most humanely instigated the Dewaun to form a number of large banks, in regular succession from the mountains, to form tanks and retain a portion of the rain as it descends, in this hitherto parched and unproductive district. They are now hard at work completing them, at a considerable expense, of course, but likely to be amply repaid by future cultivation. I heard an old woman of one of the villages as we passed, call upon Colonel Newall to send them water. The Arambooly lines lie more to the eastward than the part we came through, but we could see them, as well as the Hills of Oodagherry, as we came along.

OODAGHERRY.

Returning to Oodagherry, which is nine miles from Nagracoile, I was surprised to find the interior of the fort completely over-run with rank vegetation. Trees, bushes, long grass, and weeds, everywhere hide the ruins of former habitations; and the present garrison is confined to eighty Sepoys and their families, in a place three miles in circumference. The large gun and mortar found in it in the year 1809, had been removed, I know not how, when, or

where; and nothing remained but the carriage of the former, lying in a shed amongst old timber. The inhabitants all live scattered about in the suburbs, a short distance from the ramparts. The roads, on examination by day-light, have been much cut up by the late rains; but the country is a perfect garden, and particularly near this place. The diversity of beautiful forest trees is uncommonly striking; amongst which, a species much resembling the laburnum, grows to an enormous height.

TRICHOOR.

I had frequently been at this place, of late years, but never made any particular observations till this visit, in company with Colonel Newall and the Reverend Marmaduke Thompson. Indeed, having on former occasions, been more engaged in the wild sports which abound in it's vicinity, I had not time to write down such observations as occurred; I shall now, therefore, give a summary of the whole, and as I had commenced with field sports, they shall lead the way. The direction of Puttebcaud already mentioned excepted, every other road or path leads to good shooting ground, being a series of beautiful hills, covered with trees and underwood, connected by highly cultivated valleys. The back-water comes to a good town only, called Arnautekerry, two and a half miles from the Residency, from whence a capital high road leads to Trichoor. This place is built more in the European style than any Native town I have seen. The streets are broad, the houses regular, of which five hundred are said to belong to Náseránees, whom I take to be Syrian Christians; each being supposed

to contain on an average ten souls, make five thousand Protestants. There is also a very capital Roman Catholic Church, but I do not know their number. It is a place of considerable trade, and the finest timbers for building are floated from thence down to Cochin; though being a dependency of Trichoor, it is seldom named at all. Embarking at this place, there is an island in the back-water, two or three miles down, of considerable extent and overgrown with jungle, to which, when Hyder invaded the Cochin territories, the inhabitants of Trichoor carried their cattle, and set them loose, in hopes of thereby saving them from the Mysore plunderers: but the country being over-run with his troops, and conquered and retained for some years, the cattle consequently became wild and irreclaimable. Hogs were I believe, introduced in the same manner; consequently, this is a famous place for wild bulls, hogs, &c., at the present day. On it, I have on one occasion, brought down a bull with each barrel, and was afterwards charged by a whole drove while in the act of re-loading. They came on most furiously, tossing their horns about and snorting, but on my waving my gun in one hand and hat in the other, accompanied by a loud yell, they turned off as suddenly, and left me conqueror, with my two victims at my feet. The back-water, and indeed all the valleys here, abound in wild ducks, bald coots, water-hens, bitterns, and all kind of water birds. The bittern I have never seen in any other part of the East, but the Malabar coast; and this reminds me of the pigeon royal and imperial pigeon, which are to be found on this coast only. They are of an enormous size, some as large as fowls, and

very good eating: they make a very singular noise while resting on the branches of the tallest trees in the forest, and require a large load of shot to bring them down.

The town of Trichoor is very large, and contains many capital Native houses, with gardens, &c.; the inhabitants are generally Naires and Brahmins, and it is altogether superior to most places in India. I fancy it is nearly two miles in length, having a Brahminy College, of great antiquity at a short distance on the Puttecaud side; a large Palace, surrounded by the works of an old fort; and a fortified Pagoda of considerable strength, esteemed a most sacred edifice. The College is a large ill-looking range of buildings, containing, it is said, Shanscrit books two thousand years old, in tolerable preservation. The Library is described as most valuable, though the Professors and Students are by no means learned. So said my informer, *the Red Man*, Shenkel Menoen, who is a respectable Naire inhabitant, and a connection of the Rajah. He lives hard by the said College, and is particularly fond of Europeans; is a tall, raw-boned man, and very fair, which has gained him his appellation amongst Europeans. He talks tolerable Hindoostanee, as indeed do all the Naires; a convincing proof of the late dominion of the Mussulman usurpers of Mysore, over this coast.

The Rajah's Palace is very large and well built, and has an excellent garden within the fort, which is now in ruins; but the gate and draw-bridge are entire, and by them is the only road to the Palace. On one of the bastions, stands a teak flag-staff thirty years old, with a banian tree of twenty years' growth, half way up it, the roots of which are

dangling in the air. This I considered such a curiosity as to make a sketch of it on the spot.

I pretend not to account for such a phenomenon, but the fact is as I have stated it; and the staff to which the tree is attached is so solid, that I could hardly make any impression on it with a knife. The Pagoda, which is one of the strongest and handsomest buildings of the kind, I have ever met with, is very extensive, and surrounded by a high and substantial brick wall, forming a square fortification.

There are gates at the four cardinal points, with lofty towers, three stories high, over each of them, covered by small flat tiles, peculiar to this country; these would contain a company of sharp-shooters each, to deal destruction amongst any enemy attempting an escalade at the angles; and without guns, it could not well be taken by any number of men. Yet this place, when containing all the wealth of the surrounding country, of which it was the capital, surrendered to the Mysoreans, without attempting any resistance. The Residency, which is an uncommonly neat and well-finished bungalow, in a large green compound, near the gate of the fort, and close to the Puttecaud road, is a cool and really delightful habitation. When it was building for Captain Lethbridge's accommodation, a number of snakes making their appearance amongst some old ruins in the compound, the Captain offered a reward of a Tellicherry Fanam, equal to about five pence sterling, for every one the people should kill and bring to his butler. The result of which was, so general a search all over the surrounding country, that he was speedily compelled to withdraw the bribe altogether, as they had taken such a wide range for it's attainment.

CHAPTER VI.

Cotyam — Manaracaud — Trevanderam — Bhurtpoor — Route to Belgaum — Kalbudgee — Byleboongul — Kotabangee — Sir Thomas Munro — Yenkemurrahdee — Colapoor.

Colonel Newall proceeding to Madras by land, and the Reverend Mr. Thompson following him, I returned to Baulghauty, to accompany Mr. Dalmahoy to the Syrian College, in Travancore.

COTYAM.

On the 5th of December, therefore, we set out at sunset in the *Greyhound* pinnace, and reached the bridge at Cotyam, about fifty miles distant from Cochin, by daylight; where we found the tide so rapid, being affected with the heavy rain amongst the hills to the eastward, that we had much labour and difficulty to stem it. At six o'clock the next morning, however, we safely arrived opposite a large building by the water side, when a servant came down and conducted us to a landing-place, where

we ascended a bank, and reached the residence of the Reverend Mr. Fenn.

MR. FENN'S HOUSE,

Being situated upon a clear rising ground, commanding a view of the river and surrounding country, for many miles in every direction; the mind of man could not have conceived a happier spot, on which to erect a dwelling-place. Even in a country, almost every mile of which presents a beautiful landscape to the eye, the panorama from this house surpasses all that I have witnessed; and, as the owner has relinquished it for the future service of the Institution, I have subjoined the copy of a rough sketch of it, made in my Journal at the time of this visit.

I do not know the origin of the College at Cotyam, or when it was founded; but it is one of the most interesting

Institutions in the East. The Syrian Church, to which it belongs, has been established ever since the persecution and dispersion of the Christians at Antioch, from whence they emigrated; and it is an extraordinary fact, that in this Heathen country, where the basest superstition prevails, and where the Natives are taught nothing but vice and obscenity, the most tolerant spirit has always prevailed. So much so, that even Jews, original Christians, and Roman Catholics, have alike found a kind reception, and a secure asylum. The number of Syrians in Travancore is variously stated; since they are not confined to one spot, but scattered in communities, all over the country. Though I believe that the greatest number is assembled at and about Cotyam, which is the only public seminary for the education of their Priests. Having, therefore, paid more than one visit to this sable University, I shall now endeavour to collect into one view the result of all my observations.

THE COLLEGE AT COTYAM,
in Travancore.

This College, erected on a fertile spot, close to the southern bank of a beautiful rivulet, which, taking it's rise in the mountains to the eastward, runs into the broadest part of the back-water, about eight or ten miles below, and nearly opposite the entrance of the Alepie canal, is an extensive square building of some antiquity, with little in the exterior appearance to recommend it. Like many Eastern caravanserá, it has a wide court in the centre, and rises on all sides to two stories of excellent but rude masonry. I am not certain as to the number of apartments, but they are very numerous, in which students of different languages, and different classes and degrees, are assembled for education: these, I think, occupy the whole of the first story. On the second story is a Library, containing two thousand two hundred and fifty elegantly bound volumes, on Theology, Astronomy, Mathematics, History, and, in short, every other science in the English, French, Latin, Greek, Syriac, Hebrew, Malyalum, Persian, Arabic, and German languages; as well as a repository of scientific instruments, containing globes, orreries, telescopes, an electrifying machine, air-pump, magic-lanthorn, microscopes, &c., all of which are of the best quality. The Professors, or Gentlemen of the Mission, have rooms upon this floor, in which to examine the students, &c.; and the present establishment consists of three English gentlemen, all, I believe, ordained, Messrs. Fenn, Bailie, and Baker; with a very clever young man named Ryan, as a Greek and Latin tutor, and various Native assistants. In the same compound the English gentlemen have lately built a small Chapel for their own use, of the simplest and most

modest construction, but perfectly adapted to the purposes of so small a congregation, consisting generally of their own families, and a very few of the students, who are proficients in English. At a short distance, and separated by a rude wooden bridge across a branch of the river, stands the Syrian Cathedral and the Metropolitan's house; both well-built, and neatly finished buildings; the house being in imitation of those generally built by European gentlemen in the East.

The residences of the English gentlemen are all on a rising ground, to the Eastward, at a considerable distance from the College. Mr. Fenn's being the only up-stair one; and these gentlemen divide the duties of their superintendence, each having a distinct department under his control. Mr. Bailie had the management of the Malyalum, or Native printing, and the types were actually made in his own house. This language being the Native, is, of course, principally required for the great body of the Syrians; and I not only saw the whole process of casting, cleaning, and fitting the types, performed by a silversmith, armourer, and carpenter, but, on proceeding to the printing office, had several copies of the Lord's Prayer struck off for me, and placed in my Journal. Mr. Fenn had the direction of the scientific and classic parts, and I was present at some very interesting examinations of student-candidates for the priesthood; for to that office alone does the whole process lead. On one occasion, with Mr. Dalmahoy, we first visited the Library, and the Observatory, which occupied some hours; and then descending, passed through the different rooms occupied by students, in

THE SYRIAN CATHEDRAL, AND METROPOLITAN'S HOUSE.

different classes of Latin, &c. We next ascended to Mr. Fenn's room, where we heard the examination of seven native scholars, apparently between the ages of fourteen and eighteen. The first book was Virgil, which they were then learning, and with which they were quite *au fait:* a passage in Cæsar's Commentaries, which they had never read before was then given to them, which they immediately rendered into good English; and, in short, evinced a surprising proficiency in the grammars of both languages, equally foreign to them. Even my companion, who was young enough to be my son, and, of course, more conversant in these matters, was astonished at their display. I have forgotten the rest of this examination, as we were pressed for time, and did not return home, till dinner had been long waiting for us.

At another visit, when there with my own family, we were present at the examination of the four elder boys, who displayed uncommon acuteness, particularly in reading and translating the Scriptures; and after they had finished, Mr. Fenn desired me to question them from any part of the Bible; when taking the New Testament, I desired them to answer me in as few words as possible, "which was the most remarkable passage, in the life of Saint Paul?" One said "when he was in the Island of Melita, and a snake fastened upon his hand;" another mentioned the scene in the prison, when the gaoler was converted; but Marcus, who is a very superior young man, said "when he was going to Damascus, he saw a light, and heard a voice from Heaven." This was exactly what I had fixed upon, namely, his conversion; though expressed

in a more prolix manner; but all their answers proved a knowledge of the Bible, or at least of the Acts. We one evening visited the Archbishop, who received us with much respect and kindness; and shewed us his house and grounds. He was very fond of appearing among Europeans in his full costume, but was unwell when I saw him, and died shortly afterwards: he had always been on the most friendly terms with the gentlemen of the College, who seem generally esteemed by the Natives; as every pious Christian always will be, by the bulk of mankind.

MANARACAUD.

I one morning accompanied Mr. Fenn in his boat, rowed by eight Syrians about eight miles up the river, which expands considerably above Cotyam, and landed at a place called Manaracaud; where a number of Priests and other *soi disant* Christians, met us, with much respect, and conducted us up to a Syrian Church, nearly surrounded by jungle. I am sorry to say, that I was much disappointed on entering this Christian edifice, to find a great resemblance to the Roman Catholic Churches in the interior, particularly in the altar and decorations; having an image of the Virgin and Infant Saviour in a niche of the wall, with folding doors immediately behind it, with various other emblems of semi-idolatry. I was also rather surprised to see, on the outside of the Church, over a small door, in bas-relief, a crucifix, with two cocks fighting over it, as if contending for the prize. The people said it had nothing to do with the Church or their religion, being simply a device of the mason's who built it. We em-

barked again, and dropped down to a landing-place, near a small Hindoo Temple, which led to a romantic hill almost covered with jungle; on the summit of which we found a small plain, and enjoyed a rich and diversified prospect, extending from the mountains in the east, to Alepie and the sea in the west: the grass being wet, confined our perambulations to a small foot-path, but even from thence the view was very distinct.

While residing at Mr. Fenn's delightful mansion, I had the pleasure of becoming acquainted with the rest of his amiable community, and heard each of the gentlemen preach in turn in the chapel, and at each other's houses. Every succeeding day increased my estimation of this most useful Institution; whilst amusements in my own way were not wanting, there being abundance of game in the neighbourhood, and wild hogs even came to court destruction in Mr. Fenn's garden, where they committed sundry trespasses.

KALERAH.

I pass from this place to the island of Kalerah, or Munro Island, on the back-water, between Cotyam and Quilon, a large and fertile tract, bestowed as a grant to the College, by the Travancore Government, while Colonel Munro was Resident. It is a delightful island, and, will I trust, prove most productive. The gentlemen of the mission have built a small bungalow on the eastern extremity, and a number of Syrians are employed in trying to turn it to account; though it is at present full of wild hogs, porcupines, &c., and has abundance of beautiful forest trees all

over it, though but little useful cultivation. Having mentioned Colonel Munro again, as a former Resident, I must add, that he appears to me to have been the kindest and most liberal friend the Christians ever had in Travancore. I do not pretend to enter into the policy of his measures, but, under him, they held situations of trust and respectability, which gave them some consequence amongst the Natives of the country, and certainly the cause of religion was thus greatly forwarded. On this subject much difference of opinion has always prevailed in the East; and in almost any other country than Travancore, I should hesitate to advocate it's advancement, since, in most other parts of India, the converts are from the basest of the Native population; but in the kingdoms of Travancore and Cochin, the Christians have been born and bred such, and it is, moreover, a remarkably tolerant government. I must not quit this delicate subject, without declaring myself a friend to the advancement of the only true religion; and my firm belief, that the ice is already broken in the East, and the true mode, under the blessing of a gracious Providence, already adopted, in the diffusion of knowledge amongst the rising generation, by the establishment of schools: I trust, therefore, our countrymen will lend the aid of their example, which ought to go hand in hand with precept, to lure the ignorant and misguided natives into the path which leads to eternal salvation. Since my departure from Quilon, I have understood that Mr. Fenn and family have left Cotyam, and returned to Europe; and that Mr. Doring, a young man of abilities and liberal education, now supplies his place in the College.

TREVANDERAM.

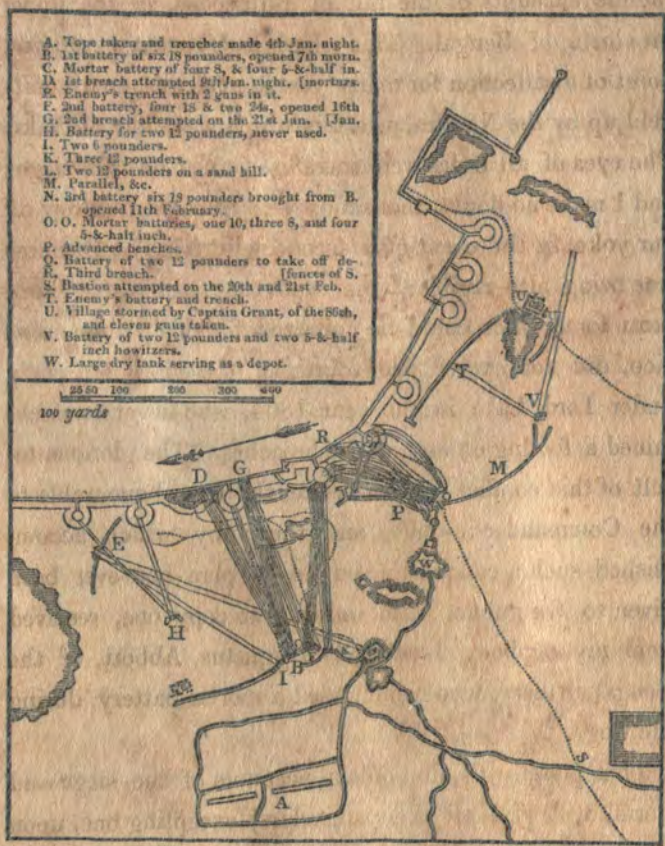
Being on a tour of inspection during the month of May, and stopping to pass a few days at the Residency, with Colonel Newall, I had an opportunity of witnessing the studies of the young Rajahs in private, and forming an estimate of their progressive acquirements and abilities. On the morning of the 16th, at ten o'clock, I accompanied the Colonel in his gig, without attendants, to the fort, where we were immediately conducted to a room in the Palace, and found them, with their father, their sister, her husband, and their school-master, ready to receive us. The elder boy, now thirteen, seemed greatly improved in mind, though rather diminutive in person. He read a chapter of Malcolm's Central India; the Governor-general's Persian Letter, on the capture of Rangoon; a passage in Sanscrit; another in Malyalum, and seemed equally clever at each. He then took up a book of Mathematics, and selecting the forthy-seventh proposition of Euclid, sketched the figure on a country slate; but what astonished me most, was his telling us in English; that Geometry was derived from the Sanscrit, which was "*jaw meter*," to measure the earth, and that many of our mathematical terms, were also derived from the same source, such as Hexagon, Heptagon, Octagon, Decagon, Duodecagon, &c. His remarks were generally apposite, but their language inelegant, and ungrammatical. This is much to be lamented, because, with so many studies on hand, he can never read enough of English, to correct his idiom; and the master, a very clever Tanjore Brahmin, could not speak it much better

than himself. His Persian was pure and elegant; but of the other languages, I am too ignorant to offer an opinion. This promising boy is now, I conclude, Sovereign of the finest country in India; for he was to succeed to the Musnud the moment he had attained his sixteenth year. The younger brother gave us various specimens of his acquirements; somewhat inferior, of course, to those of the rising sun of the country, but still very fair.

The Princess, at whose wedding I was present in 1819, was grown both fat and coarse. Their father, a very handsome man, about the middle age, is their joint guardian, with the Ranee and Resident; but has no other power or authority whatever. The Princess's husband looks very much like her younger brother: indeed, apart, I should not know the one from the other. At noon we took our leave, much gratified with this domestic scene.

I have not made any mention of the present Dewaun, an uncommonly handsome, fair, and elegant Carnatic Brahmin. His name is Venket Row; and he is one of the most intelligent, well-educated men, I have met with in India, and writes an excellent English letter. As far as I could learn, he was most attentive and unremitting in his exertions for the improvement of the country, and the good of the state. Such a man, to educate the young Princes, would have been "worth his weight in gold."

On the night of the 4th of October, this year, I perceived a comet, the nearest I had ever seen; which continued uncommonly distinct till the 12th of December, when it disappeared.


A. Tope taken and trenches made 4th Jan. night.
B. 1st battery of six 18 pounders, opened 7th morn.
C. Mortar battery of four 8, & four 5-8-half in.
D. 1st breach attempted 9th Jan. night. [mortars.
E. Enemy's trench with 2 guns in it.
F. 2nd battery, four 18 & two 24s, opened 16th
G. 2nd breach attempted on the 21st Jan. [Jan.
H. Battery for two 12 pounders, never used.
I. Two 6 pounders.
K. Three 12 pounders.
L. Two 12 pounders on a sand hill.
M. Parallel, &c.
N. 3rd battery six 18 pounders brought from B. opened 11th February.
O. O. Mortar batteries, one 10, three 8, and four 5-8-half inch.
P. Advanced benches.
Q. Battery of two 12 pounders to take off de-
R. Third breach. [fences of S.
S. Bastion attempted on the 20th and 21st Feb.
T. Enemy's battery and trench.
U. Village stormed by Captain Grant, of the 86th, and eleven guns taken.
V. Battery of two 12 pounders and two 5-8-half inch howitzers.
W. Large dry tank serving as a depot.
100 yards
A
B
D
E
G
H
I
M
P
R
S
V

PLAN OF LORD LAKE'S UNSUCCESSFUL ATTACK ON THE FORT OF BHURTPOOR, A.D. 1804.

BHURTPOOR.

On the 14th of February, 1826, we received the authentic accounts of the fall of Bhurtpoor, in the upper provinces of Bengal. This place had been the rallying point of disaffection for many years, and was continually held up by the Natives, as a fort which we could not take. The eyes of all India were therefore turned on this siege; and I make no doubt, thousands were prepared to throw off our yoke, in the event of a second failure. The Burmese war being also raging at the same time, the whole European force which could be collected for this arduous service, did not exceed one fourth of the storming party under Lord Lake in the year 1804, who never once obtained a footing on any of the breaches. The glorious result of this conflict was, therefore, the more honourable to the Commander-in-chief, and the army which accomplished such a conquest; and as no plan has ever been given to the public, I am induced to copy one, received from my nephew, Lieutenant Augustus Abbott, of the Bengal artillery, who commanded a mortar battery, during the siege.

This plan, with the official accounts of the siege and storm, will give all the particulars, excepting one, upon which nearly the whole depended; viz. the conduct of the Commander. At that time, I was, in common with every soldier in India, under his authority; that link is now broken, by my return to England, and I have no personal acquaintance with his Lordship. I cannot, therefore, be suspected of any sinister motive, in endeavouring to do justice to the character of a hero, whose modesty, while

he has done ample justice to the merits of all who served under him, on that memorable occasion, would not permit the smallest introduction of himself, to appear in his despatches. I shall add only, that my information was collected from private letters, confirmed by the oral testimony of an independent Native, who was on the spot at the time, and whom I afterwards met in the Mahrattah country.

From the moment that Lord Combermere arrived in the camp before Bhurtpoor, or rather which surrounded that place, he was constantly in motion; visiting every part of a most extensive encampment, and superintending every operation from the commencement to it's final close. Not content with which, on the day of the assault, he actually headed one of the storming parties himself, and had an officer killed on each side of him on the breach. Such conduct in a commander, on ordinary occasions, would be deservedly censured as unnecessary and fool-hardy exposure. Here, the character of our army, and safety of our East Indian possessions, perhaps even our very existence, depended on the success of the moment; and the presence of the Commander-in-chief almost supplied the absence of two or three thousand Europeans. From the time of Lord Lake's failure against this place, it had never ceased to be thrown in our teeth by the Natives, in every part of the East; and many a man, in conversing about our successes, has silenced me in a moment, by saying "All this may be very true, but can you take Bhurtpoor?" Even after it was taken, no Native would believe it was captured by storm; and to the last hour of my residence in India, they

References.

A Lower arched Pucka Bastion breached by a Mine
B. M. E. Curtain 30 feet high D° D° D°
C. Right two Breach practicable
D. Left Breach which was never practicable
1. First Gun Battery 150 Yds from the Walls
2. Mortar Batteries 10 Mortars each
3. Battery for 10 Guns afterwards Guns & Mortars 250 Yds from the Place
4. Right & Left Breaching Batteries
5. Mortar Batteries
6. Howitzers 1 Gun
Some about 300 Yards to the Right

Drawn by Lieut. Wells

Engraved by T. Bury

Published by Smith, Elder & Co. 65 Cornhill

persisted in asserting that it was bought, not conquered. The successful result also served to intimidate the Burmese, as well as to confirm the wavering fidelity of several Native courts. That it was a place of uncommon strength, no one can deny; though, to me, it is really unaccountable, because it does not appear to have had any advantage of situation: still the labour undergone in the siege, and the prodigious batteries which were employed to breach the walls, in some places even unsuccessfully, prove it to have been something completely out of the common way, and it's capture and destruction I consider, as the key-stone to the arch, on which our security in the East is founded.

On the 6th of April we received the distressing intelligence of the death of Bishop Reginald Heber, at Trichinopoly, when on his route to Quilon. It had pleased the Lord to take him suddenly to himself; and if we can credit general report, never was mortal man better prepared for that awful summons. He really appears to have been one of the most perfect characters that ever reached the shores of India; and in a country where so few respect the service of their Maker, all that I ever heard uttered against this good man, was, that he was not dignified enough, but too kind to his inferiors. That is, in plain English, that he was following the steps of his blessed Master. The cause of religion in the East never, in my estimation, suffered such a blow, as in the untimely death of this truly pious and estimable divine. But the ways of Providence are inscrutable to man, and the Lord can make good arise out of seeming evil.

On the 20th of July, having the option from Sir Thomas

Munro of the command of the Nagpoor Subsidiary force, or of the field force in the Dooab, I chose the latter, being in a healthy climate, and near the sea coast; though the allowances are not so good as those of Nagpoor, but still better, by three hundred rupees per month, than Quilon.

On the 31st of July I received the heart-rending account of the death of my much esteemed friend, Lieutenant-colonel Henry Hercules Pepper, at Madras, immediately on his return from the Burmese war; where he had distinguished himself in the command of a detached force, which struck the last blow of the campaign. I had known him intimately from a boy; he had been under my command for years; we had been on the most desperate services together, and he had twice saved my life, once in action; in short, he had been to me in the light of a beloved son, and his attachment to me and mine, in an intimacy of twenty-six years, knew no bounds. Possessed of great strength and activity, both of body and mind, and devoted to his profession, he was ever the foremost in battle, as he was the first on parade. Abstemious and frugal in his own personal expenses, he was alike capable of undergoing any bodily fatigue, and of relieving the wants or distresses of others. His bounty was dispensed to all who required it, and even pressed on those who little deserved such kindness, when sickness or misfortune rendered them fit objects of his benevolence. He died as he had lived, a Christian and a soldier; and even in the pangs of death, remembered his oldest friend.

My appointment to command the Dooab field force passed Council on the 1st of August, and on the 11th of

that month we left Quilon, in a boat of Colonel Newall's; who, being at Balghatty at this time, we spent two days with him *en passant*, and parted with him for ever, in this world, on the evening of the 13th, going by water to Chow Ghaut. The south-west monsoon still raging, it was fortunate for us to be able to get so easily over the first hundred and fifty miles, which we accomplished by the evening of the 14th. As this removal was in every respect to better my situation, it may be supposed I quitted the Travancore country with pleasure. I had arrived there in very delicate health, and continued to suffer from the extreme heat, particularly during the night, to the very last day of my residence in that delightful country. I had also suffered, in the pecuniary way, by the loss of five horses by disease, in the short space of two years and a half, to counterbalance the cheapness of living in a retired situation, where almost all the necessaries of life are proportionably reasonable. I was going to a climate in every respect more congenial to my constitution, and to a command more suitable to an active mind; but I was also parting, perhaps for ever, from individuals of my own family, deservedly dear to my heart; and leaving a friend, evidently on the decline, in whose society I had passed many happy days, and whose kind and delicate conduct, in the high situation which he filled, had enhanced the value of the respectable command I was relinquishing. Proceeding in palanquins, with posted bearers, we arrived at Calicut on the 16th; at Cannanore on the 17th; and at Mangalore on the 20th, where we rested for a week, as guests of Mr. John Babington, in a most

delightful mansion, about three miles from the town; and, as all above this place was new to me, I shall give extracts of the rest of the journey to Belgaum.

"August 26th and 27th, we travelled sixty miles along the sea coast to Cundapoor; having set out at half-past five, P. M., and crossed the river before dark: my route being as follows:—

"Soorutkul.—Ten miles, at eight, P. M., crossed a river close to it.

"Moolkee.—Eight miles, at half-past ten, P. M., crossed another river.

"Caump.—Ten miles, at half-past one, A. M.; crossed a river at two, P. M.; another at half-past three, A. M.

"Odepee.—Sixteen miles, at five, A. M., crossed a large river at six, A. M.

"Bremasweer.—Eight miles, at half-past seven; crossed a river at a quarter to eight, A. M.

"Condapoor.—Eight miles, at half-past ten, A. M.; the rain being very heavy, we stopped at a bungalow, delightfully situated on the south bank of a large and beautiful river. Breakfasted in haste, and set forward again in jungars at noon. It took exactly an hour to cross the river.

"August 28th, we reached Coomtah, sixty miles along the sea coast: the intermediate objects being

"Kermonjasweer.—Ten miles, at half-past three, P. M.

"Byendoor.—Eight miles, at six, P. M.; ascended a mountain, and from the summit beheld a beautiful cascade, of many hundred feet in height, in the range of ghauts to the right. Crossed a river by a ford, at half-past four,

P. M.; another at five; another by a bridge, at a quarter past five; another at seven; another by a ford, at half-past seven; another at eight, and another by a bridge, at half-past nine.

" Butcul.—Ten miles, at ten, P. M., and crossed a river at eleven.

" Moordaishwaur.—Eight miles, at half-past three, A. M.

" Munkee.—Six miles, at six, A. M.

" Oonoor.—Ten miles, at eight, A. M., and crossed a large river immediately; but though I could not stop to examine the mouldering ruins of a place once famous in Eastern history, I could not help looking with much interest as we passed along; and the precious remains stand sufficiently prominent, to point out a fort once uncommonly strong, both by nature and art. It towers over the river and adjacent country, without a bastion or rampart standing; and is really a most interesting spot. Crossed a river at ten, A. M.

Coomtah.—Eight miles: there is a very broad river about two miles further on, but we could not get even that far, by the wretches who brought us from Oonoor. The country here is beautiful; there are good bungalows at the different stations, and I could not but draw a contrast between the country and it's inhabitants, by no means favourable to the latter. We had been exposed to wet by night, and the extremes of heat by day, without food, and little rest, in order to get on to the end of a tedious journey; and the extreme beauty of the scenery would have amply atoned for all these privations, had we not had to contend with *evils* worse than these,—I was very nearly

putting a large *D* before the word,—in the bearers of this part of Canara.

"Of all the stubborn, incorrigible, and unfeeling brutes I have ever met with, in a life of no few adventures, the Canarese bearers stand foremost; and I suspect even Job himself, had he travelled on this coast in the monsoon, would have found full exercise for his celebrated virtue. Though wanting employment, for they are all idle at this season, every set paid in full before hand, and invariably getting, on an average, from two to four rupees as a douceur for each palanquin, at the end of the stage, still we found them at first quarrelling for the honour, or rather profit of the trip; actually knocking one another down while under the poles; and when once persuaded to move, separating to a distance on the road, and squabbling and abusing each other the whole way. Here all hands forsook us at the most difficult crisis. Refusing to go on beyond the river, on which we have to embark, and about eight miles inland to the next stage, they would have had to carry us two miles only to the boats, and then, on landing, to take the palanquins on shore; returning themselves, free of expense, in the boats already hired for us. After an hour's altercation, in which I was most ably and willingly assisted by the Native servants of the Collector, and Magistrate, whom the regulations prohibited from using any kind of coercion, we persuaded some new sets to carry us to the river, under a promise of going on the rest of the stage; but they had no sooner got us that far, than they refused to go an inch further, and we were compelled to leave them behind.

"August 28th.—To Oopenputtun, ten miles. Embarking in two large jungars at half-past twelve, we proceeded punting up a broad river for some miles, till it became gradually small, and bordered by deep jungle the last mile. At half-past three we reached this place, a miserable hamlet in the jungle, where, however, we found fresh sets of bearers, &c., ready, but having already lost so much of the day, it was determined, that in consideration of the state of the weather and the roads, we should remain till the next morning. I omitted to mention that I lost a few minutes yesterday, by stopping to kill two large snakes, who were erecting their crests in a field by the road side: I loaded my gun, and killed both with one shot; the one being eight, and the other seven feet long.

"August 29th.—We advanced twelve miles to Devimunnie Ghaut. After a wet, but not stormy night, we assembled our motley crew, and started with flambeaux, fire-sticks, &c., at a quarter past four, A.M. I have seldom seen palanquins carried through a worse road, the whole way being a continual ascent and descent of small stony hills, covered with jungle as far as the foot of the ghauts, about four miles; after which it was one continued ascent, in some places very steep, for eight miles further; which I had the pleasure of trudging the whole way, till ten, A.M., when we arrived at the small bazar and hamlets of Devimunnie. Here we rested a quarter of an hour, to allow me to change my clothes. We had crossed some beautiful limpid streams, over which I could observe near the road a rude bridge of bamboos or reeds, suspended here and there for travellers, when rendered unfordable by heavy

rain. The scenery, as in most ghauts, or mountain passes in the East, is grand beyond description. We set out again at half-past ten, and had a most tedious and fatiguing scramble of about twelve miles, over small woody hills and stony valleys, to Munjigoony, where we arrived at half-past three, P. M. There is a Moosaufer khannah, or place for travellers, here, attached to a swampy house, in which we rested; with a beautiful stone goontah and rural bridge, in the vicinity of a neat little village, delightfully situated in one of the first open spots I have seen in Soondah: but it is raining, and all the ground is wet. Here our new sets must have rest for two hours; I dread the evening and coming night, for it seems we have to wade and scramble over the same kind of road for fifteen miles further, with jaded beasts of burthen; and if the last ten miles took them five hours, when fresh, what will the next fifteen take them in a rainy night? But, 'forward,' was a word I early adopted for my motto, long before the formation of any light corps on this establishment.

"At six, P.M., set out again, fifteen miles to Sirsey; the road, as before, leading through jungle, and much cut up by the rains; indeed, it may still be styled a ghaut nearly the whole way, and our bearers came on at a snail's pace only. By dint of continual scolding and coaxing, however, for they set us down several times in the jungle, and declared one and all that further they would not budge, we did reach this large village at four, A.M.; when we got into a snug bungalow, and received the kindest and readiest assistance from all the Collector's people, who furnished us at this unseasonable hour with hot water, hot

rice, and several kinds of curries; and after trying all their rhetorical powers with our tired and slothful bearers, have carried them to the cutchery to feed, and give each a dram, to induce them to carry us on at day-light, assisted by sundry coolies of the village. To-night it has been perfectly fair, for a wonder, or we should never have reached this place.

"August 30th.—We went twenty-four miles to Hangul. After an hour's fighting and coaxing alternately, we got fairly off at half past seven o'clock, A. M.; and creeping along at the rate of twelve furlongs an hour, had actually accomplished twelve miles by half past three, P. M., when to our no small delight, we met three sets of Madras bearers, with two troopers, sent on by our old friend Baber, now Principal Collector and Political Agent in the Southern Mahrattah country, and got into his camp at this place by sunset. Here, after accomplishing a march of five hundred and eighty miles, in the height of the monsoon, which, under such circumstances and with such materials, nobody above or below the Ghauts had believed possible, I assumed the command of all the troops, in the extensive country under his controul, and we became as it were associated, for the third time, in our official duties.

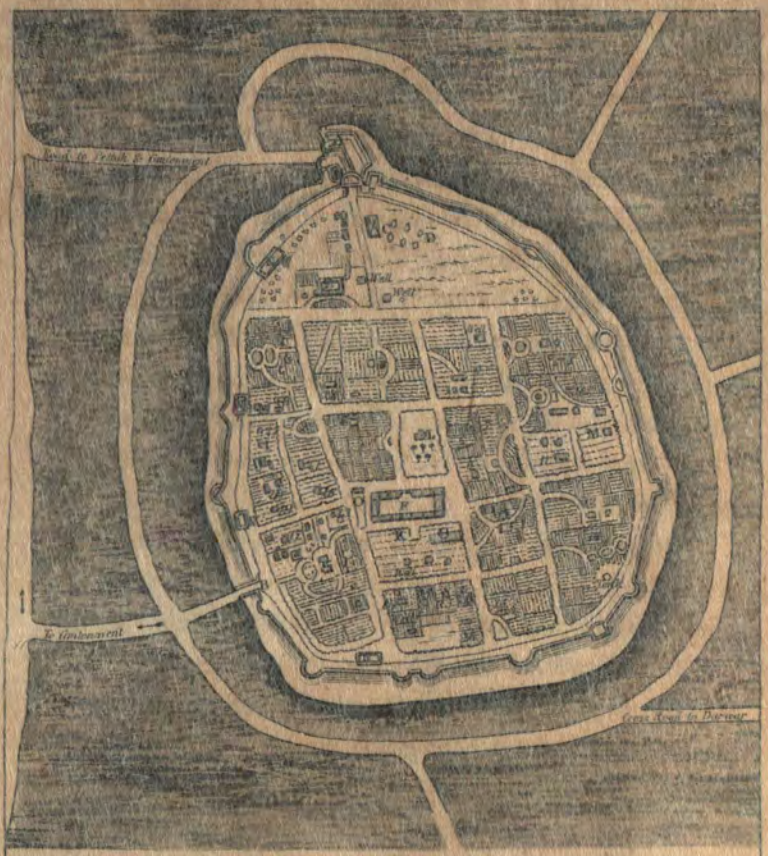
"September 1st, we got sixty miles further to Darwar. Setting out, after an early breakfast with our friend, at half past two, P. M., and losing our way in the dark, with very heavy rain, we remained all night in swamps and paddy fields; only reaching Hoobly at ten, A. M., where not finding any posted bearers, and being able to muster but twenty out of forty-eight who were with us at midnight, I

abandoned my palanquin, and, mounting one of the trooper's horses, which had luckily accompanied us the whole way, reached Darwar at half past one; my family arriving at three at Mr. Baber's house, delightfully situated on a rising ground, commanding a view of the fort and surrounding country. The fort of Darwar was originally very strong, having two solid ramparts all round, with a most intricate gateway; but is now considerably damaged by long exposure to the weather without any periodical repairs: it is garrisoned by one Native corps only, and is no longer considered a government command.

"September 3rd.—Leaving my family in our friend's hospitable mansion, I proceeded fifty-two miles to Belgaum, the head quarters of the Dooab field force; and, in spite of heavy rain, and as heavy roads, reached the fort at half past eleven, where I also assumed the command of the station. Here, not being able to get a suitable house to rent, I was obliged to purchase one; and our servants and baggage arrived on the 14th of November, having come by sea from Cochin to Vingorlah."

BELGAUM.

The Fort of Belgaum, which was captured by Sir Thomas Munro in 1817, is an irregular stone fortification, resembling an egg in shape, about a mile and a half in circumference; with very high ramparts, and only one gateway. The curtains are out of all proportion long, and the bastions consequently small and insufficient; it has a very wide and deep ditch, but not having undergone any regular repairs for three or four years, is beginning to totter, and many breaches are forming, from the heavy rains



PLAN OF THE FORT OF BELGAUM.

References.

A. Main Gate
B. Breach Gate
C. Main Guard
D. Solitary Cells
E. Europeam Hospital
F. General Stores
G. Artillery Barracks
H. General Hospital
I. Lock Hospital
K. Old Mosque
L. A Stone Pagoda
M. Small Guard Rooms
N. Gwaliers
O. Art.y Guard Room

1. Colonel Welsh's House
2. Mr Nisbet's Ditto
3. Doctor Moor's Do.
4. Capt.n Cunningham
5. Lt. Wallace Pay
6. Post Office
7. Major Barclay's
8. Arrack Stores
9. Capt.n Babington
10. Capt.n Gwynne
11. Medical Stores
12. Rev.d Mr. Stewart
13. Capt.n Tytler empty
14. Lt. Peters Engineer

15. Capt.n Dickson
16. Capt.n Crawford
17. Doctor Macauley
18. Conductor Ross
19. Do. empty Do.
20. Rev.d Mr. Taylor
21. Empty
22. Enamel Miss.y Church
23. Conductor James
24. Lt. Newman
25. Conductor
26. Serg.t Brice
27. Sub Ass.t Surgeon
28. Conductor James

Drawn by Edwd. Wade. Engraved by R. Reeve 1825

Published by Smith, Elder, & Co. 65, Cornhill.

washing the earth away, and the stones falling from their own weight. It is situated in a long and highly cultivated valley, not far from the range of Ghauts which separate the Mahrattah country from the Koekun; and the south-west monsoon, peculiar to the Malabar coast of which the Koekun is a continuation, prevailing there with great force, the rain falls in torrents from the month of May till October, and sometimes lasts till the first week in November; filling the ditch and every water-course in the country, and rendering the roads nearly impassable. At this time the communication from the cantonment, most irregularly built on a rising ground, beyond the town or Pettah to the westward, was sometimes impeded, and always more or less inconvenient, the only road passing through the town to the gate at the northern extremity of the fort. To remedy this inconvenience, I obtained permission from Government to make a causeway over the ditch on the western face, where a large breach had prepared the materials, and the pioneers of the force completed it, without incurring any public expense. This opened a direct road behind the Pettah, to the cantonment.

The town of Belgaum is extensive, populous, and wealthy; the skirts of it being barely out of the reach of cannon from the western face of the fort, and the cantonment about the same distance on the other side. The garrison, in peaceable times, consisted of one European regiment, two Native corps, and a company of artillery; the pioneers not being stationary. At this time the whole force, including every branch, amounted to seven thousand men, scattered over a country nearly the size of Great

Britain: that is from Hurryhur to Sholapoor, and although held in readiness to move at a moment's notice, none were under canvass. The general staff of the force resident in the fort, have built their own houses, which having excellent gardens attached to them, appear altogether more like a number of country seats, than officers' quarters. Indeed, from the quantity of trees in every direction, independent of those belonging to individuals, the interior of the fort has much more the semblance of a large garden, than a military station; and is, without exception, the pleasantest and healthiest station I have ever known in India.*

The command of this force, however, was by no means a sinecure; for having troops belonging to both Presidencies in it, I had to correspond with the Bombay Government and Commander-in-chief, as well as those of Madras, and with the Political Agent also; and the troops being separated in brigades and single corps, it became necessary to move in different directions, to superintend their discipline.

SHAHPOOR.

About two miles from the fort, to the south-westward, stands the town of Shahpoor, a very large and populous place, belonging to Chintaniany Row; in which there is a mint for the rupees current in this part of the country. There is also a weekly market held in this town, to which all our people regularly resorted for ordinary supplies, although not within our jurisdiction.

* The expenses of the Dooab force amounted, while on full batta, to one hundred and eighty thousand rupees per month; or twenty-one lacks per annum: and when our batta was afterwards struck off, Government thus saved six lacks per annum.

KALUDGHEE.

Eighty miles east-north-east is the second station of the Dooab, being the head quarters of the light division of the Dooab force, composed of a regiment of light cavalry, a troop of horse artillery, and a regiment of light infantry. Situated on the southern bank of the Gutpurba river, and only a short distance from the Nizam's frontier, this place was considered by our Government, as a kind of key to our possessions in the southern Mahrattah country, and consequently after the field allowances were withdrawn from the rest of the force, this brigade was always fully equipped, and retained it's full batta. On my first visit to this cantonment, it rained so incessantly that I was detained ten days as a guest of Major Henry, who at that time commanded the brigade; and as the remarks I then made appear to me applicable in every other season, I shall extract them without further preface.

"What I have seen of this place leads me to form a most unfavourable opinion of it, since it appears the most uncomfortable, ill-chosen, ill-looking, and abominable military station in all India. A set of miserable, reddish mud walls, in ruins, assail the eye in every direction; the grass, where there is any, is of a dirty yellow tinge; and no where is the dulness of the scene relieved, but by three or four milk hedges, round barren compounds. Doctor Johnson's satire on my dear native land is most fully realised in this cantonment; and, indeed, all round it, for many miles. Even the wretched fort and village from which it takes it's name, add nothing to the landscape

without; and within, they beggar description, in filth, poverty, and barrenness of interest. After seven days' rain, and forty hours' deluge, there is still no appearance of renewed vegetation; since the wet has served only to make the scene more dismal and dreary, whilst the damage done to the hovels of all ranks, is incalculable. The map shews a beautiful river, meandering in a serpentine direction round half of the spot, to add to the fertility of an Indian paradise. And as a stranger would most naturally demand, where is the said river? the reply must be, 'Look down to the north-eastward, and you will see a black streak in the distant cotton ground; that is the left bank of the Gutpurba river, which winds along not far from the horse artillery and cavalry lines: and if you are not satisfied with that, you will find a muddy nullah, running right through the cantonment, and separating the cavalry from the infantry, in which you will one hour find nothing but dirt, and the next might chance to get drowned.'

"This was the first impression on my mind; to which I must add, that all the horses of two corps were watered in the muddy stream, passing through heavy black soil, knee-deep to the river side; and that, in going to and fro between the lines in the cantonment, we had great difficulty in riding our horses, from the extreme deceitfulness of the ground.

"In such a soil had artillery, cavalry, and infantry, to perform their evolutions, and to be reviewed annually; and what was still more unaccountable, there was no bridge or even good ferry over a river at all times deep, to keep up the communication between this station and

Sholapoor. In all other parts of India, the proximity of a river naturally increases the verdure and beauty of every spot; but the course of the Gutpurba is mostly marked by barren cotton soil on both banks, and whilst the vicinities of Belgaum and Darwar are remarkable for the most luxuriant landscapes, the greater part of the country from Kaludghee to Sholapoor is of the same arid and unproductive description.

SHOLAPOOR.

"Two hundred miles east-north-east of Belgaum. I have already, in the year 1804, described this fort, then in all it's glory, and crowded with troops. I found it little injured by time, since even the breach made by Sir Thomas Munro, in 1817, had been repaired; but being no longer inhabited, it now serves merely as a place of safety for the treasure of the Sub-collector, and a few stores, under a small Sepoy guard. It is, however, still worth looking at as a model of eastern architecture; and in case of emergency, would be a place of secure refuge for the families of the troops. The brigade, which is cantoned about two miles from the fort, is composed of one regiment of Native cavalry, and one regiment of Native infantry, with a small party of artillery, and a brigade of guns. The cantonment is as irregular and ill contrived as those of Belgaum and Kaludghee; the soil is not good, and there is a general want of water, although the fort and Pettah walls, are washed by a beautiful lake. But the greatest drawback to this station is it's extreme distance from the Carnatic, and indeed from every European station, and the expense of every article of living, with the great scarcity of fuel;

there being no jungle within twenty or thirty miles. Yet this ill-fated place was the first which suffered by the loss of our full batta. The heat is as intense here as in the Carnatic, and there is no one advantage to counterbalance the local defects."—Since I left India, this station has, however, been transferred to Bombay, and is to be garrisoned in future from that Presidency; when the distance from home will not be so great, and the troops will not have their allowances reduced, after having been there any time.

After a short tour of inspection, I returned to Belgaum, and on the 3rd of February received intelligence from Mr. Baber, which induced me to go out in the evening, to meet him at a place thirty miles east, called

BYLEHOONGUL.

Leaving the fort at eleven o'clock, P. M., I arrived at the Political Agent's encampment at eight, A. M. The first part of the road was apparently very stony and uneven, though the latter was passable. Here I got information from my friend of a very extensive plot, supposed to have been discovered at Sattarah, between the Rajahs of Colapoor and Sattarah, and several other Mahrattah chiefs, to disturb our quiet in these parts; his Highness of Colapoor being famous for this kind of treachery. Having occasion to communicate with Belgaum immediately, one of Mr. Baber's troopers carried a letter over the same ground I had come post in the night, and actually returned with an answer in eight hours, having rode a distance of sixty miles, in that short time. These men were private followers of the political agent, and the most

Drawn by Colonel Welsh

Engraved by S. Sewell

257

1 Colonel Welsh

2 Captain Pettingrew 46th Regt

hardy and useful escorts, or occasional couriers, I ever knew. They were common Mahrattah Sowaurs, and from the kind attention of my friend, I have had them several times along with me travelling, both by regular stages and going post, and never found them hesitate or refuse to ride any distance in my company.

The situation selected by Mr. Baber for his present encampment being a rising ground, close to a small lake, which having thick planted hedges, was capable of being defended by a small body of men, we both considered it so eligible as a military post, that two companies were ordered from the Chittore district, to succeed us on it; it being on the frontier, near a district of Colapoor, and being also a place where state prisoners resided. The fort of Bylehoongul is situated in low ground, commanded by the hill on which we were encamped; but, in the absence of guns, it might be called strong, as it was a very compact and well-built ghurry, containing a good Palace, and every comfort for the Deshanees, or widows of the Chief of Kittore, who had rebelled, and caused the death of Mr. Thackary, the predecessor of Mr. Baber, in the southern Mahrattah country. These Princesses were kindly treated, though not permitted to quit this place, or hold any correspondence with their former subjects; and it was, therefore, natural to suppose they would gladly avail themselves of the proximity of a force of the Colapoor Rajah, already in motion, to get loose from their present restraint. There was an excellent fruit garden, watered by two good tanks, a short distance from the fort, also belonging to the said Deshanees; whom we visited, and found them young and

handsome women, but apparently unaccustomed to Europeans. Returning *via* Darwar to Belgaum, it was considered by Mr. Baber, that we should be prepared to take the field; and the Bombay European regiment, which had been relieved by His Majesty's 41st regiment, was consequently kept there to be employed on the approaching service.

KOTABAUGEE

On the 5th of March, our preparations being completed, the troops, leaving Belgaum, Kaludghee, and Sholapoor nearly simultaneously, proceeded to form a junction at Kotabaugee, on the Gutpurbah, about thirty-two miles north of Belgaum; where, on the 15th, having crossed all the intervening rivers, the camp was formed in two large brigades. Our force assembled upon a rising ground of great extent, and tolerably cool; but the soil being very hard and rocky, it was with difficulty we could pitch tents to stand on it. This was the hottest season of the year, and the thermometer generally above one hundred degrees all day; yet, our camp was healthy. On the 30th of March we were suddenly visited by a severe thunder storm, which overturned at least half the tents of the line, and destroyed many. Two men and one horse were killed by the lightning, and much damage was done to private property. The Rajah of Colapoor, though at the head of twelve thousand men, a short distance from Bylehoongul, retreated immediately by forced marches to his capital; and we had the pleasure of marching back again to our original positions. The head-quarters of the artil-

lery, and European regiments reached Belgaum on the 23rd of April; and a heavy storm of thunder, lightning, and rain on the 24th, was succeeded by a sudden shower of the largest hail I ever beheld; so thick, that it literally covered the ground, and looked like snow till collected; when I measured several pieces the full size of a hunting watch. A Pioneer was killed by the lightning in camp three days before, in a similar storm, which did not extend to Belgaum.

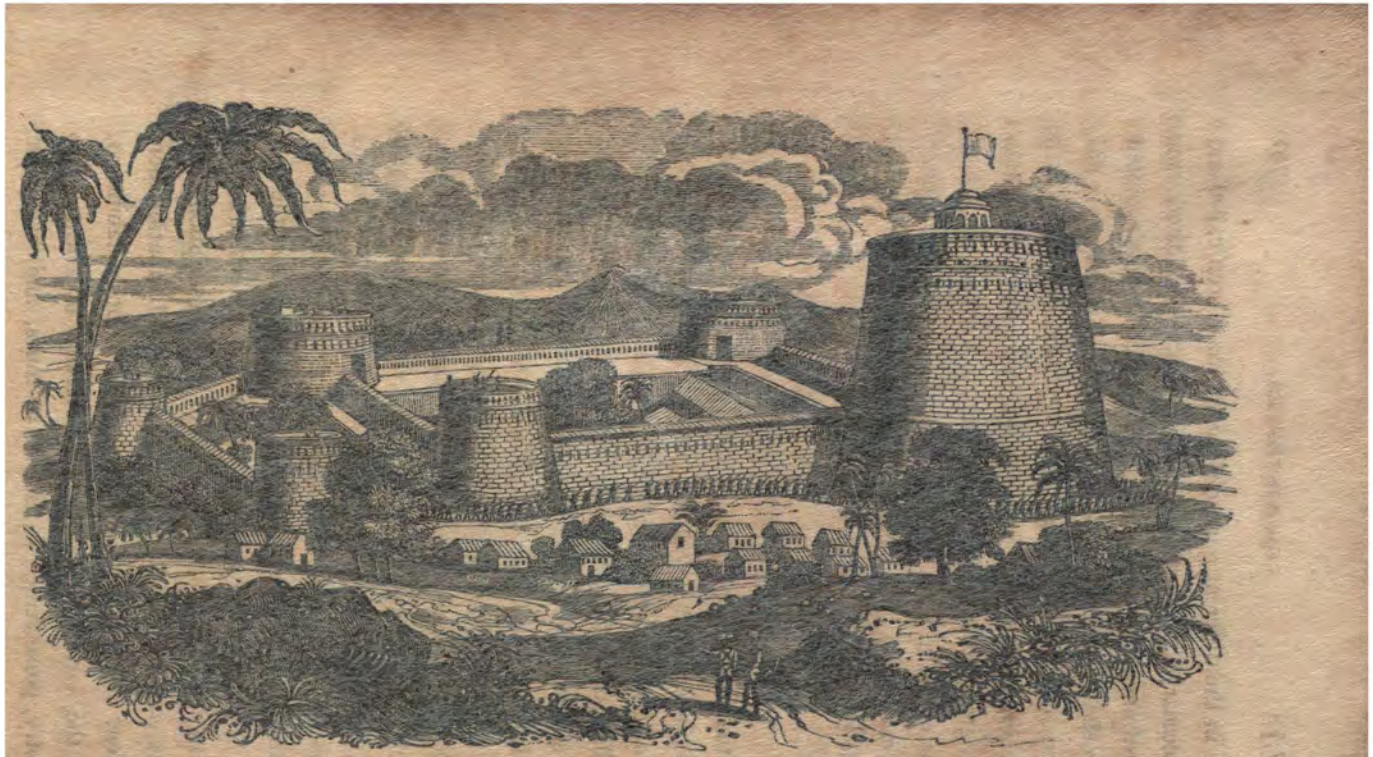
On the 29th of April my friend Baber, being appointed First Judge of the Provincial, or Circuit Court of Malabar, was succeeded by Mr. J. Nisbet, as Collector and Political Agent, whom I had the pleasure to meet at Darwar, when taking leave of my old friend.

On the morning of the 16th of May a very extraordinary occurrence took place in the cantonment at Belgaum, when a bear made his appearance at day-light, and seizing a Sepoy unawares, gave him a friendly hug, from which he was lucky in escaping. He then got hold of a poor woman, whose head he injured, and tore away the entire calf of one leg, which was amputated, and she died a few hours afterwards. The brute was next seen scampering off towards the hills some miles distant, but could not be traced further, though there is no jungle or cover for wild beasts within seven miles, in any direction.

SIR THOMAS MUNRO.

On the 11th of July we received the heart-rending tidings of the death of our noble, kind, and much-beloved Governor, by cholera, on the 6th instant, whilst on his

tour, near Gooty. His character, as it was well-known and duly appreciated, is not difficult to be drawn, for it requires no embellishment. Equally estimable both in public and private life, with the most transcendent abilities, the clearest head, and the kindest heart, he was esteemed, respected, and beloved, wherever he went. I have never known his equal, and do not expect ever to meet his like again. In him the Company lost their best servant, the great their brightest example, the natives their kindest benefactor, the Madras army their truest friend, and I have lost a steady patron, for whose untimely fate my heart bleeds. On the 12th of July, we received further particulars of our heavy misfortune, by which it appeared that Sir Thomas was on his route from Gooty to Adoni, when he was seized with that dreadful scourge, the cholera, at seven, P. M., and was a corpse the same night. Several gentlemen of his suite were also attacked, and a Civilian had died of the same disease but a few days before. When taken ill himself he would not permit his staff to attend him, and so anxious was he for their safety, that he insisted on their retiring. His remains were carried into Gooty for interment, on the 7th. Of the forty-eight years he had served the Company, I had known this great and good man for thirty-seven, and no private individual ever created for himself such a name; in short, far and near, in every part of the Madras territory, Sir Thomas Munro was known and revered. Uniting in a most uncommon degree the Statesman with the Soldier, he was ever the same in the cutchery and the field; cool, discerning, and collected. It is seldom that in our estimation of public



YENKLEMURRADEE.

characters, we can entirely divest ourselves of private feelings; and mine, I acknowledge, to be deeply interested in this humble tribute to departed worth. No sooner did this good man assume the Government, than I felt assured of justice and advancement, in proportion to my services; the event proved my expectation to be correct, and secured my eternal gratitude; but my estimate of his character was previously formed, and never altered.

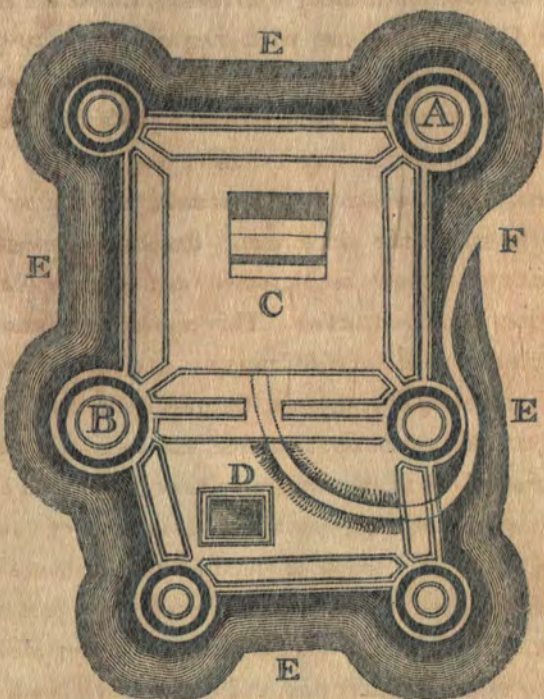
On the 7th of September, the whole force was again put in motion and marched from different points to form a junction at Kotabaugee, the ford on the Gutpurbah, at which we had assembled in March, the Colapoor Rajah having collected an army of twenty thousand men and committed some aggressions on his neighbours, which called for our immediate interference. In the absence of regular ferries, and having no pontoons with the force, a number of basket boats were made and covered with raw hides on which we contrived to cross all the rivers; and, having previously formed a junction of the brigades from Belgaum, Kaludghee, and Sholapoor, on the 24th a party was ordered, consisting of a company of His Majesty's 41st regiment, a company of the Bombay European regiment, a troop of horse artillery, two squadrons of Native cavalry, and two hundred men from each of the Native corps, under the command of Major Henry, to proceed to a place about twelve miles to the south-westward, called

YENKLEMURRADEE,

In which a number of Colapoor plunderers were said to be stationed. It was reported to be a well-built ghurry, but

on our arrival we found it far exceeded our expectations. Being particularly anxious to prevent hostilities, I accompanied the detachment along with Messrs. Elliott and Freese of the Civil service, and while negociations were going on, made the accompanying sketch, from our position, on a rising ground about one thousand yards from the fort. The Pettah, which is very extensive and contains many excellent houses, was in the foreground; and had we been forced to attack the place, many thousand innocent inhabitants would have been exposed, not only to plunder, but to inevitable destruction. This consideration made me prolong the time of our deliberations; and after some hesitation and a shew of resistance, the garrison scampered out with their arms on the opposite side, and we obtained quiet possession of one of the strongest places of the kind I ever beheld. The large bastion alone was capable of containing a garrison of a couple of hundred men, whence they could have driven any enemy out of every other part of the interior. Returning to camp, this detachment was exposed to excessive heavy rain, and could not all reach their own lines till the next evening.

On the 10th of October a strong re-inforcement joined us from Poonah, and the whole force then encamped within six miles of Colapoor, was formed into five brigades, amounting to six thousand two hundred men; besides a body of five hundred excellent Native horse, in the pay of our Government, with a train of six iron eighteen-pounders, four twelve-pounders, twenty six-pounders, two ten-inch mortars, five eight-inch mortars, and four five-and-a-half-inch howitzers; in addition to which, about two thousand



GROUND PLAN OF YENKLEMURRADEE.

REFERENCES.

A. The large Tower Bastion, commanding all the rest of the works.
B. The second largest Bastion.
C. The Khelladar's house.
D. A Tank of fine water.
E. The Ditch, which is dry and deep; and through which the passage
F. leads into the Fort through two gateways.

more in the different garrisons might have been called out if necessary. Unfortunately for me, however, there was no real enemy to oppose us; and the Rajah, disappointed in receiving succours from his neighbours, if they ever did intend to join him, sent out a *carte blanche* on the 13th of October, at the very moment we had collected our train with great labour, and were about to move to the attack of his capital; upon which we marched the next morning, and encamped on a rising ground, to the southward of the fort.

COLAPOOR,

Is situated about sixty miles to the northward of Belgaum. This place stands in low ground near the south bank of the Paunchgungah, having a deep nullah to the eastward; a smaller one, with a considerable lake to the westward, and also another small lake to the southward, so that it is very nearly surrounded by water. The town is large, straggling, and ill-constructed all round the fort, which has a broad ditch, but is by no means strong. The interior buildings, which are mostly of stone and brick, with flat roofs, in narrow, difficult winding roads, put me much in mind of Buenos Ayres; and I should apprehend much more danger to assailants in these passages, than from the works of the fort. The Rajah's Palace was in the centre, an extensive but ill-looking ruin, surrounded by filth of every description; and never were the consequences of extreme dissipation more evident than in the appearance of this Prince's habitation, and the surrounding objects. Sovereign of a fine fertile country, possessed of handsome revenues, and being also

one of the few remaining legitimate Princes of the Mahrattah empire, it might have been expected, that the pride of birth would have instigated a line of conduct, which, however viciously inclined, would not have disgraced his lineage. But Chuttrapetty, Máhárájah of Colapoor, was not only a plunderer, but a debauchee of the lowest description; and if we may credit one tenth part of the reports industriously circulated against him, was in the habit of sallying out at night, when under the influence of liquor, and committing all kinds of depredations on his own wretched subjects. A young man of weak intellects, falling early into the hands of designing and unprincipled villains, he had lavished his own wealth upon them, and then impoverished his subjects, by every kind of extortion, to supply his necessities. His aggression on his neighbours was nothing out of the common way in the Mahrattah territories; but this was all we had a right to notice; and his raising a large force and continuing these marauding practices, forced us to take the field in the monsoon, when it was supposed we could not venture out on any provocation. Once convinced that we were in earnest, his heart failed him, and he immediately dismissed his motley army, and commenced negociating; whilst we were obliged to remain encamped in rank grass, at the most inclement season of the year; the consequence of which was too soon apparent, for the cholera breaking out all over our camp, we were obliged to separate into small parties, and spread all over the surrounding country to such an extent, as to render my situation any thing but enviable.

On the 16th of October a treaty was concluded between

COLAPOOR.

Drawn by Edward Wells

Engraved by R. Haskell, Jun.r

Published by Smith, Elder & Co. 65, Cornhill.

Mr. Nisbet, who had encamped near our head-quarters, and the Rajah; when the fort of Colapoor was so far taken possession of, that I ordered parties to take charge of the different gates, and a Hindoo guard was placed in the compound of a Brahmin, whom the Rajah had agreed to receive as his Prime Minister. Detachments being sent at the same time to occupy several places of strength in his country. I had hitherto purposely avoided entering the place, although I had made myself acquainted with all the approaches, and every part of the exterior; but on the morning of the 17th, I visited the fort along with the first parties, to see that every thing was done with as much delicacy as circumstances would permit; and Lieutenant-colonel Truman, whose corps was ordered for this duty, was afterwards fixed in the command of the brigade, which was left in the neighbourhood to enforce the fulfilment of all the articles of the treaty, or capitulation, as it might almost have been styled. It was now, for the first time, that I had an opportunity of personally witnessing the degraded state of this Prince, in the capital of an independent kingdom. Riding on horseback by the wretched lanes which run in every direction through the fort, we had the utmost difficulty to find clean footing for our horses; and I never recollect to have seen a town so extremely filthy in my life. I could not have conceived any thing equal to it; and even having seen it, I am incapable of describing it.

After the guards had been placed over six gates of the fort, Lieutenant-colonel Truman encamped on a rising ground, about a mile off, on the southern bank of the

Paunchgungah; and, in the course of the day, it was ascertained that there were still upwards of three thousand Arabs in the place, and some thousands of other troops. I had certainly seen crowds of armed men in every direction, particularly inside of some strong compounds, the doors of which chanced to be open, as we passed them, and the Palace was full of them. The Rajah sent out to invite us in; but, out of delicacy to Mr. Nisbet, I declined, till I should be assured that every article of the treaty was likely to be fulfilled; and the very next day matters appeared so suspicious, that all our guards were withdrawn, and preparations made for enforcing compliance, by a bombardment, when one thousand five hundred Arabs came out, and received from Mr. Nisbet their arrears of pay, &c.; and many thousands were said to have taken their departure from the fort at the same time. Remaining in most irksome suspense for several days, with the cholera still raging in all parts of our extended encampments, on the 24th of October I ventured to visit one of our new posts, at a distance of fifteen miles to the northward.

HILL FORT OF PUHALLA.

CHAPTER VII.

Forts of Punallaghur and Powenghur — Kaganooly — Nepaunee — Belgaum — Death of Lieutenant Colonel Place — Kittoor — Route of Inspection in the Mahrattah country — Hulkee — Kolam Sholapoor.

PUNALLAGHUR AND POWENGHUR.

LEAVING our camp at three o'clock, A. M., we crossed the Paunchgungah, a deep muddy river, with very high and steep banks, at a quarter to five, and rode over very false cotton ground for about two miles; after which the road was good the whole way, and we passed through a fine cultivated country. At about half-past six we commenced ascending a rugged pathway to the top of a ridge of mountains, about six hundred feet high, on the table summit of which rise the hill forts of Punallaghur and Powenghur. We passed round the base of the latter, which is the smallest and most insignificant, about seven; delighted with the picturesque scenery, and pure, elastic, bracing air. Upon this table-land there are several good villages, surrounded with fine trees, almost immediately under the fire of these forts; and the road winds completely within musquet range, first of Powenghur, and afterwards of both. I have made a plan and sketches of these extraordinary specimens of native architecture, for

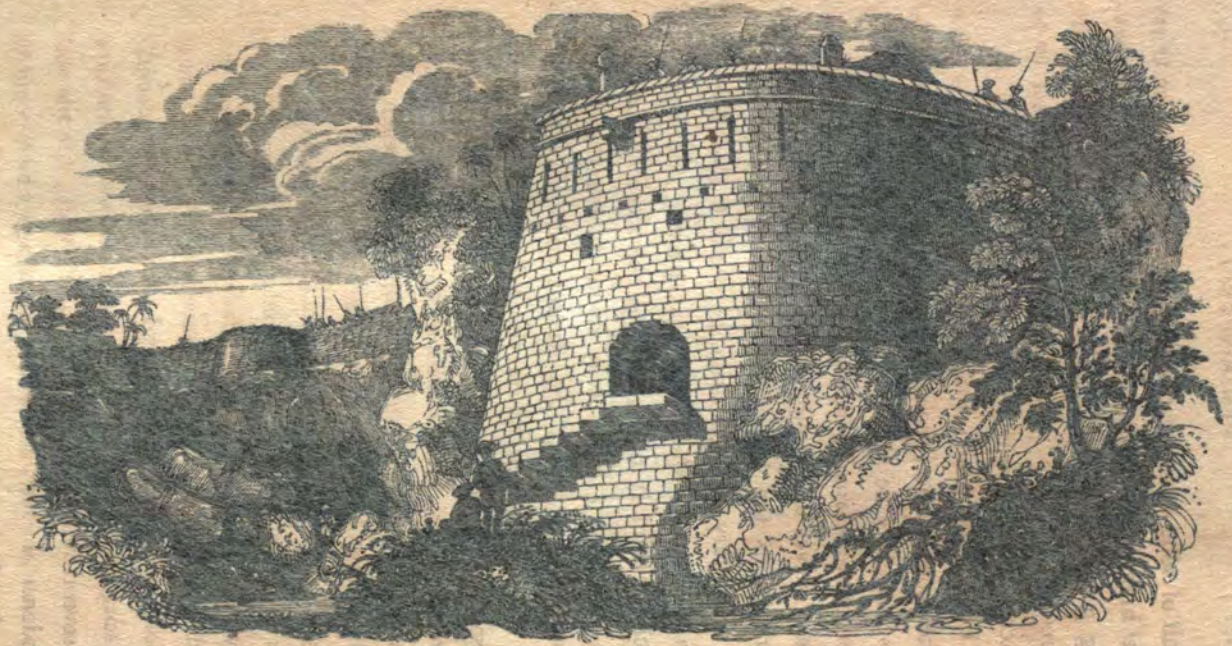
no description would be sufficient to pourtray them correctly. After rounding the first hill, two roads meet, one turning up to Powenghur, or the Windy Mountain; and the other leading on to Punallaghur, or the Watery Mountain; which latter we chose, and entered a beautiful stone gateway at half-past eight, our horses following. Here, to our surprise, we found excellent houses, with neat little gardens, and numerous clean and very civil inhabitants; a party of whom met us at the gate, and conducted us by an excellent road to a large stone choultry, in the corner of a little town, fitted up with cloths and tent walls, purposely for our reception, where we took up our abode for a couple of days, attended by camel-hircarrahs,* and a few cavalry; all of whom found ready shelter in our neighbourhood. The climate being delightfully temperate, we were enabled to go all over both hills, explore every curiosity, and make sketches; and I have seldom derived more gratification than in viewing such a combination of the beauties of nature and art, as are displayed in these two fortresses. The persevering industry which could finish such massive fortifications, embracing the summit of a basaltic mountain, at least four miles in circumference, is really astonishing; and of all the hill-forts I have seen in India, Punallaghur is the most complete, both by nature and art. With an European garrison, I should pronounce it perfectly inaccessible in all this immense extent. The natural scarp being generally a perpendicular, of from twenty to sixty feet high all round, and surmounted by a

* Guides mounted on camels.

Drawn by Colonel Welsh.

Engraved by S.G. Hughes.

HILL, FORT AT POWERGHUR.



SOUTHERN GATE-WAY OF POWENGHUR.

wall of solid masonry, from ten to twenty, and even thirty feet high, following the original shape of the hill, and having good bastions on all the salient angles. There are three gateways to it, all equally strong, and not to be attempted in any way.

Powenghur, which is smaller, and not so strong, or of so much consequence, though still too near a neighbour to be despised, may be about a mile in circumference, and has two gateways equally inaccessible. The description of one nearly serves for the other, in regard both to situation and works; but the latter, from it's size, is more exposed to the injury of bombardment; and I also discovered one spot in it, where, from the paucity of natural obstacles, I think it might, perhaps, be successfully assailed, the stone scarp being only about fifteen feet high at a salient angle, near the flattest and highest part of the table land, on which the rock is situated. The possession of this place, however, although it might serve to annoy the garrison of the other, would by no means lead to it's surrender, or capture, by breach or assault, as a natural result; since the nearest part of Punalla, allowing it to be within breaching distance of the western gate of Powenghur, has a perpendicular scarp, of at least sixty feet along the whole surface. The small fort has good water, but not in any abundance; there is little shelter for a competent garrison, and the ground is, generally speaking, more stony and sterile. Punalla on the contrary, has several beautiful tanks within it's walls, a fertile soil, abundance of cover, and every advantage which could be desired, or looked for, on a plain; and there is ample room

for barracks and houses for several thousand Europeans. Independent of the many valuable buildings already to be found in this delightful place, many corps might also be encamped on the western side, which is high and level, and no where exposed to annoyance from without. These forts are connected only by the roads I have mentioned, meeting on a plain in the neck of land that separates them, and which is two or three hundred feet above the summit of the range forming their base; but as all descriptions are, in my estimation, imperfect, without plans or sketches, I shall here give a general idea, or bird's-eye view of the elevation of the whole.

They are about long breaching distance asunder, and there is another basaltic mountain of similar features in the same range, connected, as it were, by a narrow stony ridge, on the opposite side of Punalla, and nearly equidistant from it's western face. This hill, though fully as high, does not present a better point of attack, because

PLAN OF PUNALLA & POWENGHUR.

the natural scarp on that side of Punalla is excessively high, and the only works exposed to shot from that quarter, are not only very strong, but also situated on a narrow projecting slip, which is commanded from behind, and might also be easily cut off altogether. I have before remarked, that in this species of rocky eminences almost all the salient angles, or projecting parts, are the most perpendicular and inaccessible, and therefore least assailable; independent of artificial works, of which there are abundance all over Punalla.

After a strict examination, I have marked places in both forts, which to me appeared most practicable for breaching and assault; and even there, I must acknowledge I should rely for success more upon the non-efficient resistance of the garrison, than the eligibility of the undertaking, particularly in that of Punalla, to which all the rest of my remarks are confined.

In the centre of Punalla, there is an old Poligar citadel, with high walls, bushes, and underwood of every description, growing luxuriantly wild; among which I remarked mango, sago, jack, guavah, coffee, and callacca trees; with pepper and other vines; and we also found three enormous stone granaries, capitally built, with arched roofs, capable of containing provisions for a large army: but being all abandoned and overgrown with noxious weeds, they did not appear to have been used for many years. We also saw another stone edifice, resembling an old magazine; and the last building was a gaol, full of miserable convicts confined to this ungenial spot, which was literally choked up with rank vegetation and decayed leaves, the receptacle

of snakes and other venomous reptiles; so impervious to the solar rays, that I felt an uncomfortable chill even while exploring my way through it's intricate recesses at mid-day. The Colapoor guards, unwilling to participate in an atmosphere so dank and dangerous, generally withdrew at sunset, and after shutting the only gate, left the prisoners to their own resources for the night.

There are some handsome Mosques, Eedgahs, Pagodas, and other edifices in different parts of the fort, with many valuable trees, some cultivation, and a general appearance of comfort and fertility throughout. The Rajah's Palace is large, but somewhat out of repair. The tanks are full of fish and turtles, and there are also some beautiful springs of pure water, one of which at the south gate, is the source of a river in the plain below. On our first arrival, instead of finding a garrison hesitating in what manner to receive us, or indeed any traces of hostile preparations, we were met by a numerous, intelligent, and well-dressed population, who welcomed us with apparent delight; paid us marked attention while we remained, and voluntarily accompanied us in all our rambles, to assist and point out every thing worthy of notice. From them I learned, that the cholera, so fatal below, had never reached the peaceful inhabitants of these upper regions; which remarkable circumstance recalled to my mind a similar proof of salubrity in the hill of Asseerghur in the Deckan, after it's capture from Scindiah in 1817. Colonel Augustus Andrews, an old friend of mine, who obtained that command as a reward for distinguished gallantry during the previous service, having the Madras European regiment to form a

Drawn by Colonel Wilde.

Engraved by P.C. Lewis.

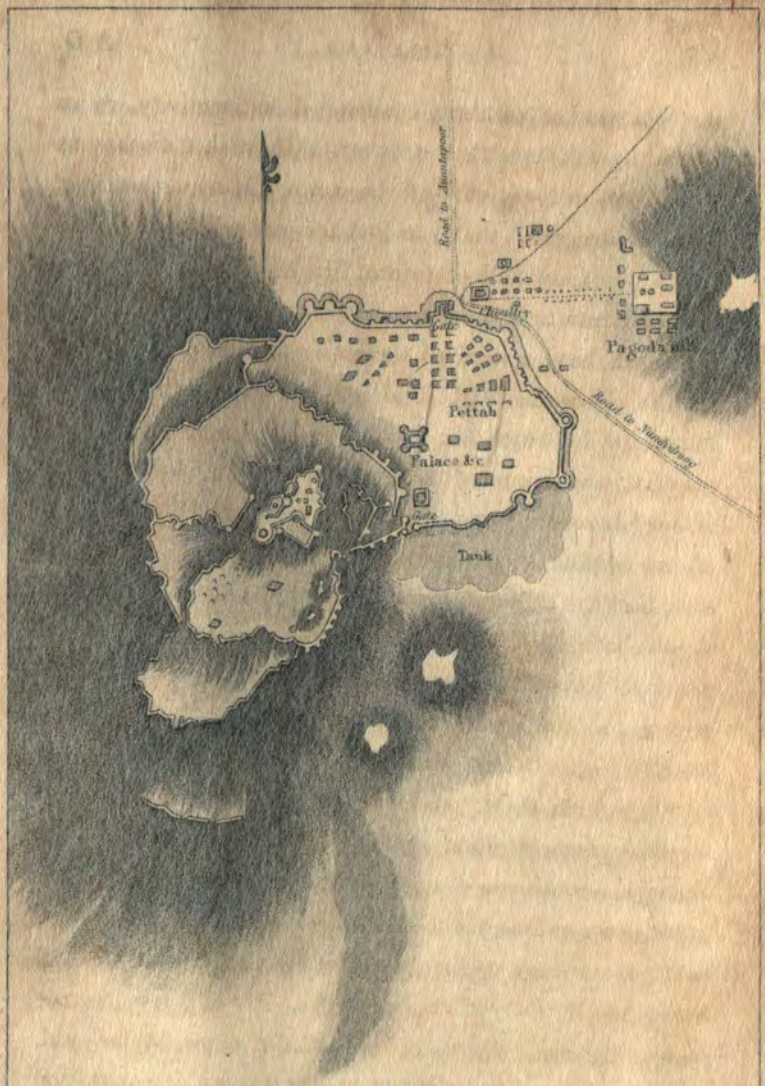
SOUTH EASTERN PASSAGE OF THE

part of the garrison, informed me afterwards at Vellore, that while this cruel scourge was raging in the lower fort, he had caused a man just attacked with cholera to be carried up the hill, when, finding that he instantly recovered, this mode was successfully adopted in future, and, under Providence, became the means of saving many valuable lives.

The climate here is delightful, the days cool, and the nights temperate, without those extremes to which we were exposed below; and such was the elasticity of the air, that, although an invalid of long standing, I could run about all day, without inconvenience; climbing as easily as descending the steepest places. This induced me to return and pay a longer visit with my lamented friend, Lieutenant-colonel Robert Place, of His Majesty's 41st regiment, then commanding a brigade of light infantry, who was suffering under a severe attack of liver complaint, and to whom I had hoped it would prove serviceable. The effect, for the moment, appeared most favourable; but we were suddenly forced down again by the calls of duty, and on the 14th of November quitted it for the last time, and returned to camp, where, while waiting orders for our future movements from the Government of Bombay, the cholera still raging, rendered my situation truly irksome. Notwithstanding the precautions I had taken of separating corps, and moving them to every elevated spot for five miles round Colapoor, we had already buried two hundred men and officers, and had treble that number ill.

Of all the unpleasant predicaments in which fortune can place a soldier, the most trying is certainly that of

the command of an army, condemned to inactivity, in an unhealthy and unsettled country, with such a disease as the cholera in every part of the camp. It may, therefore, be easily imagined, that I looked forward with more than common anxiety to the return of Mr. Nisbet, who had gone in the interim to Belgaum, to settle some revenue business. At length, having received the requisite despatches, on the 12th of December Mr. N. arrived with the ratification of the treaty, by which the Rajah had ceded a large tract of country, and promised to re-imburse us for the expenses of our armament; and also an approval by Government of our measures, for keeping possession of the hill-forts, and leaving a brigade at Colapoor, until every article should be fulfilled. It was then determined that we should pay the Rajah our first complimentary visit; for which purpose, as many officers as were so disposed, assembled at Mr. Nisbet's tent, whence we proceeded to the fort at two o'clock, P. M., and were received by His Highness in a long narrow saloon of his uncouth and dirty palace, amongst a concourse of natives. We were then all forced to squat down on our hams on a large carpet, where an hour was to me most tediously prolonged by the disgusting monotony of a set of dancing girls. Having been accustomed for many years to hear of the depredations and predatory excursions of the Colapoor Rajahs, although the one who reigned when I was formerly in the Mahrattah country, had long since paid the debt of nature, I must own I was much disappointed on the first appearance of Chuttrapetty, the present personage, who had, by his turbulent conduct, twice called us into the field, to behold

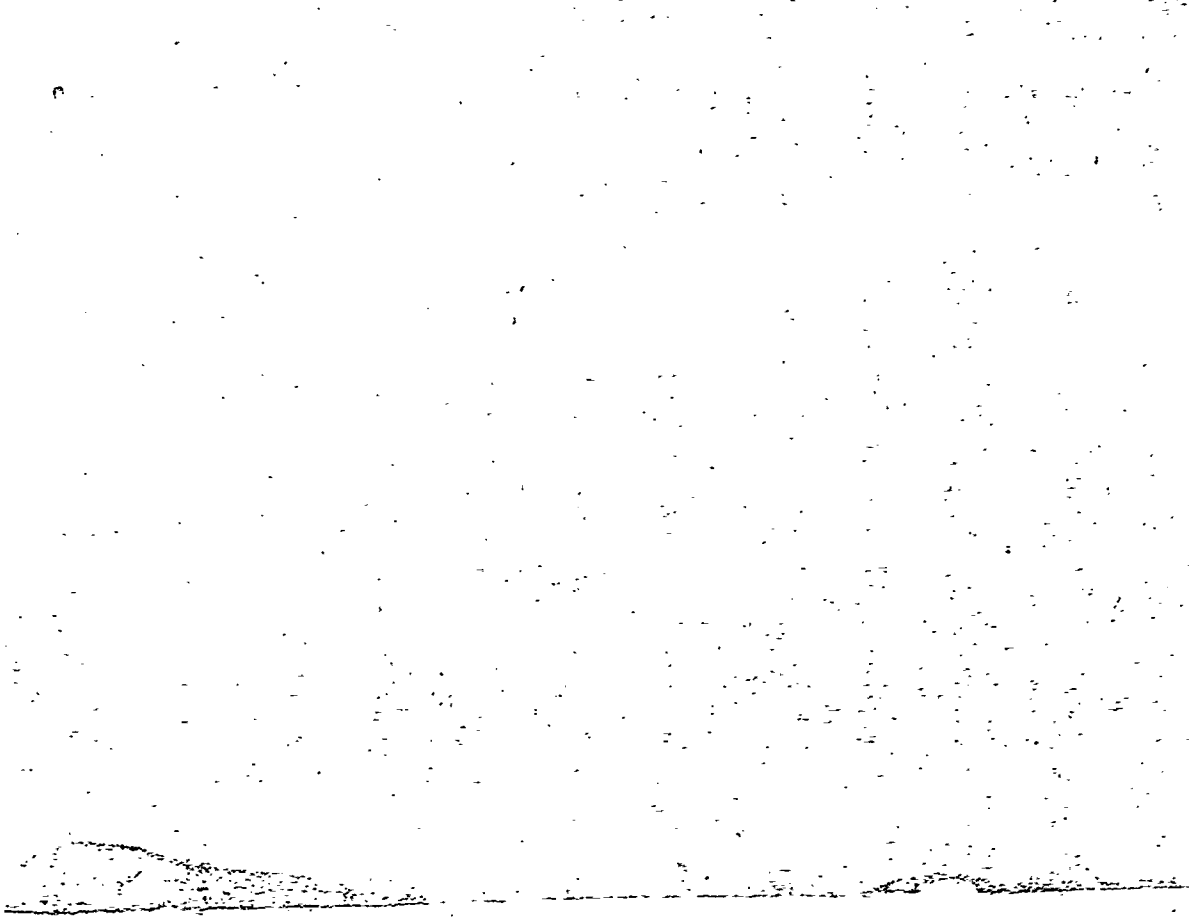


HILL, FORT & PETTAH OF
PENNACONDAH.

Drawn by Edmd Webb.

Engraved by E. Turrell Junr.

Published by Smith, Elder & Cº 65, Cornhill.



a short, insignificant mortal, much below the common stature, whose features displayed as much deficiency of intellect as of manly beauty. He regarded us with a look of sottish insensibility, and seemed under that sort of constraint, which a little school-boy would exhibit on a sudden visit from the overseers of the parish. From the character which he bore in the world, I had not expected any great display of manners or refinement, but I certainly did look for an appearance of shrewdness, mixed with some daring, and a degree of confidence, which enables a man to meet the gaze of strangers without shrinking or bashfulness. Such was not the case, however, upon this occasion; and I do not remember to have ever seen a Native of high rank and respectable birth, so totally devoid of the outward semblance of gentility. He sat for an hour, with a vacant, unmeaning countenance, scarcely replying to what was said to him; and we took our leave, heartily tired of both our uncouth position, and of our entertainment. His Highness afterwards sent to entreat Mr. Nisbet to receive a visit from him the next day; and it was determined that we should treat him with distinction, a compliment we were well aware he had much at heart. I volunteered to turn out the whole line for the occasion; and he had the pleasure of passing through a street of horse artillery, cavalry, and infantry, which really astonished him and his thousands of attendants, to a tent in our head-quarter line, where we assisted him off his howdah,* and led him to Mr. Nisbet.

* Howdahs are carriages fixed on the back of an elephant; and are of various shapes and sizes, for the accommodation of one or more persons of consequence.

On this occasion he was superbly dressed, and really evinced more mind than at our first interview; but still there was a complete deficiency of the *tout ensemble* of the Eastern Nobleman, both in his manners and appearance.

This was the last act of our Colapoor campaign, and on the 14th we broke up; the Poonah corps returning, *via* Sattarah; the Kaludghee brigade marching with Mr. Nisbet to the ceded territory; and the Belgaum corps, with my own head-quarters, *via* Nepaunee, to Belgaum. A brigade composed of the 12th regiment of Bombay Native infantry, and the 49th regiment of Madras Native infanty, remaining, to be cantoned outside of the town.

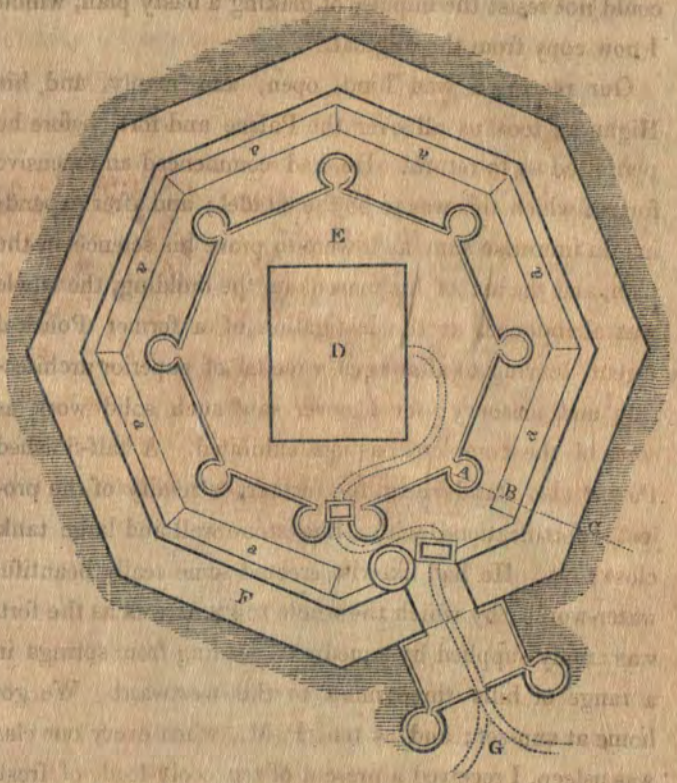
Our first march was to Kaganooly; the road to which was very bad, and it was fortunate that the park and heavy stores were sent by the road we had advanced; for even with the light equipment of corps, one tumbril broke down, and a large elephant had his thigh broken in this march of sixteen miles; and this too, after the fair season had set in, and the rivers had all become fordable. The direction was nearly due south, being the nearest route to Belgaum; and we passed close to the fort of Kagul, distant eight miles from Colapoor. It is a square, with round bastions at the angles, and a ditch, not yet fully excavated, in the solid rock, on which they were at work as we passed. The fort of Kaganooly is extensive, with a fosse-bray and good ditch, but does not appear very strong; we passed and encamped on a rising ground two miles beyond it. Our baggage was very late in coming up; and every thing served to convince me, that an army could not march this road.

Our next advance was eight miles, to the vicinity of Nepaunee; one of the most interesting places I have visited in the East. Having but a short distance to go, we did not move till five o'clock, A. M., and reached our ground about a mile and a half from the fort, at half past seven; when the Rajah, a fine-looking manly old fellow, met us on horseback, with a crowd of horse and pike-men, accompanied by about two dozen of chiefs, all of whom he introduced, and who looked really respectable. We then dismounted and sat on a large carpet which his people had brought for the occasion; and we instantly recognized each other, as old brother soldiers, under the Great Captain in 1803, of which, till this meeting, I was not aware; such great changes having taken place in the Mahrattah states. My old acquaintance, Appadesai, proved to be the Rajah of Nepaunee, and *Sir Lushkur*, or Commander-in-chief, of the Mahrattah Empire. We parted in a few minutes, and he returned to the fort. Comparing the Máhárájah of Colapoor and his ill-looking retinue, with this poorer Prince, but distinguished soldier, and his fine comrades and subjects, it was really astonishing to find such a striking advantage in favour of the petty Rajah of Nepaunee. After various minor attentions received during the day, we mounted our horses at four, P. M., and rode in to pay him a visit, when the advantage was still more apparent; this man living in a respectable Palace inside of a double walled stone citadel, with a wet ditch all round it; in the most excellent order, and clean to a proverb. His little fortress is a perfect model, and struck me so much, that I

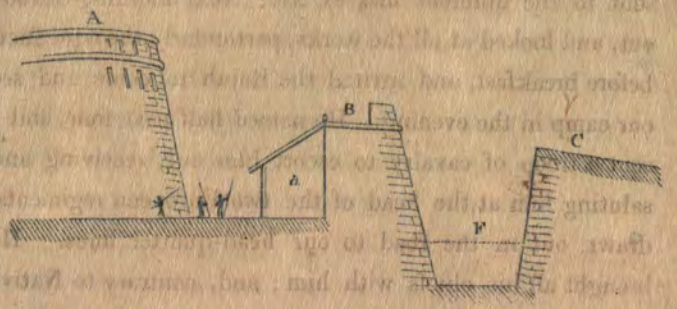
could not resist the impulse of making a hasty plan, which I now copy from the original.

Our reception was kind, open, and manly, and his Highness took us all over the Palace and fort, before he permitted us to return. He had commenced an extensive fort, of which this was to be the citadel; and after expending an immense sum, as it were to prove his science in the plan, and the art of his masons in the building, the whole was abandoned, at the instigation of a former Political Agent, leaving to after-ages a model of superior architecture and masonry; for I never saw such solid work as some of the complete bastions exhibited. A half-finished Palace also stands near the further extremity of the projected fortifications, with a fine stone wall and large tank close to it. He had likewise erected some really beautiful water-works; by which the whole town, as well as the fort, was amply supplied by aqueducts, leading from springs in a range of hills three miles to the westward. We got home at sun-set; and at ten, P. M., when every one else was asleep, I received a present of ten cooly-loads of fresh fish, none under a foot in length, which I ordered to be sent to the different messes, &c. Next morning I rode out, and looked at all the works, particularly the aqueduct, before breakfast, and invited the Rajah to come and see our camp in the evening. He named half-past four, and I sent a troop of cavalry to escort him out, receiving and saluting him at the head of the two European regiments, drawn out in the road to our head-quarter lines. He brought all his chiefs with him; and, contrary to Native

GROUND PLAN AND SECTION OF THE CITADEL OF NEPAUNEE.



a. a. Sheds for Cannon, Store-houses, &c. D. The Rajah's Palace. E. The Palace Garden.
F. The ditch full of water. G. The entrance.



Section through A, B, and C. of the above Ground Plan; A. and F. being the Storehouses and Ditch.

etiquette, arrived before the time. I made the troops pass in review order before him, and then conducted him to my tent, where he and all *his* chiefs, with such officers as pleased, were seated on three Turkey carpets on the floor. We conversed in Hindoostanee cheerfully, without interpreters or restraint, until he expressed a wish to retire, saying, he was well aware how irksome it must be to us, to sit cross-legged in our tight pantalpons. The usual parting ceremony of presenting páan, sepárie, and attar,* then took place, when we arose, mounted our horses, and escorted this fine manly Prince beyond the camp; where an excellent feeling was displayed by the soldiers, who had been dismissed from parade, and all turned out in their undress by companies, and voluntarily saluted our visiter as he passed. My poor friend, Colonel Place, alone was unable to partake of this gratifying scene; being confined to his bed by the kick of a horse, added to his former illness. The Rajah returned with alacrity the greeting of our soldiers, and I never saw greater cordiality than what pervaded our meetings; and we all parted with expressions of mutual satisfaction and regard. On returning home, I found that his attentions had not been confined to me, but that he had sent presents of fish, fowls, fruit, &c., to all the officers, and even the men of our camp. Where such an abundance of fresh fish could have been collected, I can form no idea; certainly all the tanks, and even rivers in his own country, were not likely to produce so many at

* Páan is the betel leaf; Sepárie, or Arékah, the betel nut; and Attar, the essential oil of roses; three indispensable articles on all such occasions.

a moment; and hearing only from his people that my butler was enquiring for a particular kind of fine table rice, to carry home with us, he immediately sent me out two cooly-loads of what was collected for his own table, and ordered a bullock-load to follow us, refusing all payment; though he could not prevent his servants being rewarded, as the agents of his kind and delicate attention.

Early on the morning of the 17th of December we marched eleven miles to Cheenchnee, over a very uneven country; in the first four or five of which we passed the Kaludghee brigade, encamped at Rampoor, and reached our ground in a rocky spot beyond Cheenchnee, near a range of hills, at half-past eight. There is, in this neighbourhood, a remarkable Banian tree, of enormous dimensions, in some low cultivation to the south-westward of the village, which is very well worth the trouble of a ride, as a natural curiosity. This place is not in the direct road; and finding that no wheel carriages could accompany the corps in that route, we were obliged to abandon our first intention.

December 18th, we marched at half-past four, A. M., thirteen miles to Billumbee. It was a fine pleasant morning, and we reached our ground, which was very confined and stony, at a quarter to nine. Here we received extraordinary news from Europe, of the 23rd of August, by the *Royal Charlotte;* and accounts of another storm at Madras on the 5th instant, which had destroyed all the ships in the Roads. What business they had there, in the very heart of the north-east monsoon, I cannot conceive; but this I know, that no warning will serve to prevent men from such fool-hardy exposure; and it is the same with every

other danger. My poor friend Place being still very ill, I resolved to run on to Belgaum, to prepare for his reception; as, by giving him my palanquin-bearers to assist his own, he could get on far more expeditiously.

December the 19th, we proceeded thirty-nine miles to Belgaum; where I arrived on horseback, at half-past seven, A. M., after a short and fruitless campaign, in which we lost altogether about four hundred men, by an enemy which few mortals can conquer.

On the 20th, my esteemed friend, Colonel Place, arrived and became our guest; and little did we then think that all our care would prove unavailing. Here, with every comfort around him, and abundance of good medical aid, instead of recovering, as we had all hoped in a few days, he grew worse every hour; and what was at first taken to be inflammation in the bowels, soon gave evident proofs of a serious attack of liver complaint. Every means which skill and attention could devise were used by the surgeons, to produce a salivation, but all were fruitless and unavailing. One moment at the brink of the grave, and rallying the next in the most surprising way, he struggled hard; and, with a constitution originally good, a form of uncommon strength, and a fortitude and resignation which no illness could subdue, he held out when every medicine failed. Fully prepared for the event, as a pious Christian and a soldier, he continued under the most excruciating agonies, without one favourable symptom, for fourteen days, when we all supposed his troubles were at an end; but, on the 3rd of January, 1828, he suddenly revived, and appeared to be mending from that hour; his symptoms being, not

salivation, but a cessation of pain, sound and refreshing sleep, returning appetite, and every appearance of convalescence. The Doctors now determined that we should remove him to the sea-coast for embarkation, as soon as he could possibly bear the journey; and as he had an old friend in command of Vingorlah, that place was selected accordingly. During this short period, since we had left Colapoor, two other officers died of the liver complaint, and several were sent away very ill to the sea-coast; our medical men, therefore, became so few for duty, and had so much to do, that no one could be spared to accompany my friend. We, consequently, prepared to attend him ourselves; and, on the 6th, it was determined that we might set out the next morning. The route being entirely new, I shall here give regular extracts from my daily Journal.

TOORKWADEE.

"Fourteen miles west, January 7th. We set out a little after four o'clock this morning, in the densest and coldest fog I ever experienced in my life. It had been on nearly all night, and lasted till eight. Our friend bore the motion uncommonly well, and has continued pretty well all day; thank God! We are encamped on bad ground, beyond a nullah, full of large stubble, and rather low, but the appearance of the country all round is truly beautiful; indeed, I never saw a more lovely view, and, being well wooded, it promises abundance of game to sportsmen: but my time has been too much occupied to be able to try it since I came to Belgaum, and it is now out of the question.

"On the 8th of January, we travelled sixteen miles to

Ramghaut. — Though another fog had commenced at two, and actually lasted till nearly nine o'clock, A. M., we set forward at gun-fire, by a dim moon-light, and got on well, from the road being broad and good. The haze partly cleared for a few minutes as we passed Patnah, seven miles; and when we got on a rising ground beyond it, the surrounding undulating country, appeared like a sea studded with small islands. This was the most distinct optical deception I ever experienced; and it proved that the fog was confined to a certain height on the horizon, as the ground over which I was riding, and the tops of the neighbouring hills were quite clear. At half past nine we encamped on the bank of a rural mountain stream, in a wild romantic spot, about five miles beyond Patnah, and twenty-six west of Belgaum. Our friend still improving, made two good meals, and we started again at four, P. M.; proceeding to the Ramghaut Pagoda, which we reached before sunset; and here, with the assistance of curtains and tent walls, we are very comfortably lodged for the night. Though there are only two or three small hovels and an old choultry, formerly fitted up for travellers, without a door or window-shutter left, still there is much interest in this spot. The whole coast, for many miles, being distinctly visible, the Goa river can be traced in it's serpentine course, from it's source to the sea.

" January 9th. Nine miles on to Goat ké Bárie. — After an early breakfast, we set out at half past seven: the Ghaut, commencing immediately, is one of the best-made passes I have ever been through in the East, though down a stupendous mountain; and it must have been a

labour of many months to form such a capital road in so rugged a declivity. So far was within my command, and I had a party of Pioneers keeping it in order. The descent is about five miles, after which there is an excellent road, occasionally crossing very stony rivulets, to the delightful spot on which we are encamped; a beautiful green plain to the right, and a short way beyond two villages on eminences on both sides of the road, the larger one to the right being extremely picturesque. There is abundance of ground here for the encampment of one thousand men, with some shady trees every here and there, and a fine limpid stream close by. During the day we felt the great difference of climate, but not in any extreme; we arrived at our tents at ten, A. M.; the Colonel much exhausted, but no visible complaint.

"Our route on the 10th of January, was sixteen miles to Koekun, a deserted village. We set out a little before five, day breaking at half past five; about a quarter to six passed through Bætsey, a fine village four miles on; and four miles further a few scattered houses called Kurŏsah; after which we did not see a single habitation the whole way: which is by a very good broad road, mostly through deep jungle, and occasionally over stony rivers and rocky elevations; but upon the whole, there is a considerable descent, I should say of some hundred yards, though very gradual. Quite tired, and disappointed at not finding our tents pitched near some village about ten miles on, we did not reach our ground till nine, A. M., without a single house in view. We are now encamped under the shade of a large umbrageous tree, with several ruined mud walls in

our neighbourhood; and our servants have been informed by the very few natives they met, that a considerable village once stood on this spot, which was infested by tigers and other wild beasts, who thinned the inhabitants so much, as to induce the few that remained to abandon it altogether; this, if true, must have been some considerable time back. I am happy to say our patient held out famously to-day, and we had altogether very pleasant and temperate weather. No annoyance from the inhabitants of the surrounding woods during the night.

"January 11th. We proceeded twelve miles to Melgaum. Set out at five this morning; and passed through the town of Banda six miles on, having some good buildings and a Temple on a picturesque hill, with a river close to the westward; after which the country opens considerably, with cultivation, and we arrived at our ground near Melgaum, at half-past eight. It was rather warm to-day, and our dear patient exerted himself, talking a great deal too much to one of our family, who joined us from Vingorlah.

"January 12th. Ten miles to Vingorlah.—At four, A.M., we moved off, and arrived at this cantonment at seven, where we had the satisfaction of lodging our friend in the bungalow of Major Wood, the Commanding Officer. He appeared altogether better to day, ate a hearty breakfast, received several visitors and conversed with them all, in spite of our warning; and at three, P.M., had a relapse, worse than ever, with a severe attack of fever, hot and cold fits, &c., in which the pulse continued as high in the cold as the hot, accompanied by excruciating pains in his

bowels and liver. Somewhat relieved in the evening, he continued in one cold perspiration all night, with little, if any, sleep. The pulse, though softened, never for a moment relaxed it's quick beating.

"January 13th. Still very poorly all day, and very ill again at night.

"January 14th. Weak beyond what I have yet seen him, and pulse still quick; no sleep and no ease, and he is falling away to a skeleton; a miracle only can save him, no human aid can avail. A quiet good night, but no visible amendment.

"January 15th. Extremely exhausted, with cold, wet hands, and a quick pulse. I left our patient this morning at day-light, falling asleep, and took an early ride to the Factory, about two miles off, and not very far from the sea shore. I was altogether astonished at the strength and beauty of this large fortified chateau, as well as at the extraordinary situation in which it is placed, in low swampy ground, out of the reach of the sea; surrounded by woods and paddy fields, and deficient in every requisite which could induce a soldier, or even a man of common-sense, to select it as a site for a residence, in a foreign country.

"Our friend gradually improved during the day, and at night was so much better, that we determined to leave him and take some rest ourselves. Leaving attendants, both European and Native, whom we could rely upon, we took leave of him at nine, P. M., his body easy, but pulse still quick and hands cold; but we all hope to find him greatly better in the morning; a night's rest may do much towards a recovery: may God, of his infinite mercy, grant it to our

prayers, and to the wishes of every one who knows him, far and near! We found this a very oppressive day, and the evening still more so from the sea-breeze dying away; the difference between this and Belgaum is then severely felt.

"January 16th. Our poor friend was nearly in the same state as yesterday all the forenoon: rather worse in the evening, and we have all resolved to remain with him to night. Three pattamars arrived to day, to carry the families of the Bombay European regiment to Bombay; that corps having marched by land from Belgaum.

"January 17th. The last was a wretched night, in which the poor sufferer was attended by his kind host, Doctor Inglis, and his Belgaum friends, and we did not expect him to live to see another day; indeed, nothing but stimulants, constantly administered by the Doctor, could have enabled him to hold out. His reason entirely failed him at half past two this morning, and it was with great difficulty that we could keep him in his bed, for he insisted on a miraculous recovery, and wanted to rise: he continued in this state all day, struggling with a blister on his head, without a glimpse of hope, but so excessively strong, that he lingered on in the most deplorable state.

"January 18th. The sufferings of our dear friend ended at midnight, when he breathed his last without a struggle; and without having had one lucid interval from the time of his delirium coming on. The body was opened by his own desire at ten o'clock, by Messrs. Duncan, who arrived the preceding night, and Inglis, who found two abcesses in the liver, one far back and deep-seated; apparently of long

standing; the other lower down on the right side, larger and more recent: but even these did not appear to have been the immediate cause of his death. The bowels were in a wretched state, the coats of the stomach discoloured and decayed; the lower parts of the colon having many livid spots on it; covered with putrid mucus, and wrenched out of it's proper place. The only wonder is how he could have lived so long in such a state; and I am inclined to trace the origin to a severe attack of cholera which he survived, some months ago, with great difficulty. It has been my lot to witness many deaths, and in various ways; but I never saw one similar to that of poor Place. A man of the highest spirit, with the firmest mind, of the gentlest and most affectionate disposition, uniting, in an uncommon degree, the sincere Christian and the polished gentleman with the brave and enterprising soldier. He was no sooner known, than he was admired and beloved. I never in my life knew a man so universally esteemed; and I may add, my own heart never clung so instantaneously to another. The body was interred with military honours in a sequestered spot, at the foot of a small woody hill, with a few trees overshadowing the grave. I read the Funeral Service over his remains, while his amiable host commanded the Funeral party, and was so much affected as to be forced to request the next senior officer to give the word for him. Thus in an obscure and out-of-the-way part of the East are deposited the earthly remains of one of the most promising soldiers in the world. Possessed of much manly beauty, an elegant and athletic form, still young, I may say, for his rank, being an old Lieutenant-colonel at the age of

PLAN OF KITTOOR IN THE DOOAB, 1827.

Published by Smith Elder & Cº 65. Cornhill.

thirty-eight, having great interest, many friends, and an enterprising mind. Had it pleased Providence that he should survive, he must have risen to distinction, and he would have richly deserved it. But his soul purified by trial, was called to a better world, and he was happily prepared for the awful summons long before it arrived. Every precaution was taken to make the grave secure and durable; and the friends of the deceased have erected a suitable monument over it, to mark the place to futurity."

Returning to Belgaum by regular stages, on the morning of the 25th of January I killed a royal or mountain dove, as large as a crow, in the Ramghaut. This is a very rare and curious bird: it had a beautifully spotted neck, and was the first, and indeed only one of the kind I ever saw during my long residence in the East. I have before mentioned the pigeon royal, and imperial pigeon on the Malabar coast; and it is a very extraordinary circumstance, that these giant tribes of the most innocent and harmless birds should be confined to that tract of low country; whilst other birds and animals are of the same size both above and below the Ghauts. It is, indeed, fortunate for the human race on that coast, that the beasts of prey are not equally increased in size: on the contrary, the tigers are, in some instances, much smaller, particularly in Travancore.

Proceeding on a tour of inspection, on the 7th of March I arrived at Kittoor, twenty-eight miles south of Belgaum, in my route to Darwar. The road is very good, and through a beautiful, though somewhat parched country. We put up at the Palace, now two thirds ruined; but what

remains serves to indicate it's former splendour. The main porch is thirty feet wide and one hundred long, and is supported by splendid teak pillars at least twenty-three feet high. I never saw a finer roof of massy carved teak; and the other parts are exactly similar to other Native Palaces; having long narrow rooms in great abundance above and below, all neatly finished. This building would, in all probability, have stood uninjured for another century, had it not fallen into *our* hands three years ago; and even although much labour has been bestowed on the wanton work of destruction, a great deal remains to mock our imbecility: I never saw more beautiful slabs of granite, than those with which the porch is paved; one line of them being each ten feet by seven, and all perfectly smooth. The whole place, formerly a flourishing town and beautiful fort, in a most fertile spot, is now a heap of ruins; but they are still worth seeing, and it has certainly been a place of considerable strength. It is now notorious only from the death of Mr. Thackery and several officers and men, when he forced the possessors into rebellion, by an attempt to coerce them with very inadequate means. This gallant error was atoned by his own blood; and the Company thus lost an able, upright, and intelligent public servant, and the army, three young officers of great promise. This overt act, and a considerable shew of resistance, brought a large force against them under Colonel Deacon, when they wisely surrendered: but although our artillery had no hand in it, and their timely submission saved themselves, however culpable, it could not save the devoted place from destruction: that of the fort was un-

doubtedly consistent with sound policy. The Princess who took an active part in the defence of the place is a prisoner, with her daughters or nieces, at Bylehoongul. In the evening we examined the ruined works, and found them all so extraordinary, and one so strong, that I determined on affixing a plan to my notes on this subject: indeed, I had formed no estimation of them from previous accounts. The upper battery, as it was called, was a strong citadel, no where commanded, though conspicuous for many miles in every direction; and the surrounding country highly cultivated, was ill adapted for carrying on approaches. The present ruins are such that, though the whole of the outer wall has been destroyed, I would engage to defend this citadel with one regiment, against any enemy without mortars and shells. The country from thence to Darwar is more level and well cultivated, the distance being only nineteen miles. The finest bamboo jungles in this district are a short way to the westward, to which we used to send from Belgaum and Darwar for bamboos and other wood for building. The district is, however, not very extensive.

What remained of this tour would not be interesting. I shall, therefore, pass over a few reviews of corps, and return to Belgaum.* At this time several regiments in the

* On the 24th of April, when driving a Pegu horse in a gig at Belgaum, the horse-keeper having lost the curb chain, and neglecting to inform me of it, the beast suddenly took fright, and, finding no check on his head, set off full gallop through the outer gate of the fort, and dashed the gig against a stone wall between the gates, by which we were thrown violently out and nearly killed. I happened by good luck to fall undermost and suffered accordingly; and my head, which had escaped in

Dooab were relieved by others;* and early in September I received orders from Madras to proceed immediately, and complete my inspections within a short and given period. The worst part of the south-west monsoon not being yet over, I reported the circumstance to Head-quarters, and determined to proceed alone, and not expose the staff to such inconveniences as were likely to be encountered in a march of five hundred miles, at such a season. I shall, therefore, once more extract my daily routes.

"September 13th. Twenty miles to Nasyrguee. My baggage, with an elephant and four camels, &c., under a Native officer's guard of the 50th regiment, started yesterday; and I set out at half-past two this morning, to join them. The road was exceedingly heavy, and I had considerable difficulty with my mounted attendants, to get through swamps, &c., to this place, which we reached at half-past ten, and found my baggage in a choultry a mile beyond; not having had a drop of rain the whole way. This building is made very comfortable by my tent walls, &c., and the country, though full of healthy cultivation, is not nearly so bad for travelling as we had reason to expect. The rain came on at half-past three, P. M., and lasted till dark, not very heavy, but still sufficient to prevent my taking any evening exercise.

---

the elephant pit in 1812, was much discomposed, even after I recovered from the more violent effects of the fall; having sudden attacks of vertigo and fainting, occasionally.

* The south-west monsoon set in late this season, really commencing only on the 24th of June: but it made ample amends in quantity for it's tardiness; and we therefore calculated on it's lasting till November.

"Sunday, September 14th. Eleven miles to Hulkee. Setting out in a fine mild morning, at half-past four, we got to our ground at Hulkee about a quarter past eight, without meeting with any kind of obstruction, either in the nullahs or ravines. It began to lower just as we reached our encampment, but did not rain all day, though we had a very boisterous wind in it's stead. In the evening a large bustard made his appearance close to our tents, as if he had been aware of the sacred day; and some of the Natives, not being Christians, vainly endeavoured to kill it. Here I found a large colony of cow-keepers, with their cattle, who, while we had been deluged with rain at Belgaum, had abandoned Kaludghee in despair of forage, and come to this more favoured spot, to save their cattle: but I am happy to add, that since they left that place, it has rained hard for ten days. The night was dark, and my tent full of servants, whom I always forced to sleep inside, and none but the sentry awake, when suddenly we were roused by a loud voice, calling out "*Oot'ho sub-oot'o, Reench ayah!*" "Get up, all of you, a bear is come!" Such an intimation was not to be slighted; I tumbled out in an instant, and groped my way to the corner, in which stood my double-barrel, always loaded, and seizing it, joined my drowsy watchman outside, happy to have escaped a friendly hug in the dark. Had Mr. Bruin only remained in a tangible shape, I should not have hesitated to have sent a brace of bullets through his tough hide; the same reasons not being applicable to him which had probably saved the bustard's life a few hours before. We had, however, no occasion to

try our strength with this midnight visitor; and I have even some doubts whether it was not a deception of vision, or a phantom of the sentry's brain; though the subadar who had risen in the guard-tent, declared that he had also seen the "*reench.*" I have, by day-light, sought and killed many, and generally found them easily destroyed with one ball; but I could not be so certain of an aim at night, and therefore was not greatly disappointed at having to turn in again quietly, to conclude my always limited slumber.

"September 15th. Twelve miles to Suttégueree. I found the road this march, though stony and uneven, perfectly free from aquatic obstructions, and we reached our camp at eight, A. M. We had a fine, cool, windy morning, and a remarkably pleasant day; but at three, P. M., came on a heavy rain, which lasted about an hour. I find no further remarks necessary to my former mention of this part of the country, than one grateful to humanity, viz. that it has generally exchanged it's bleak sterile aspect, for a fine promising cultivation; every valley as well as plain being full of green jowarrie, and other dry grain; and here the water is collected into a small, stagnant lake, near the old deserted fort, close to our encampment: the new town being about a mile to the south, and apparently a place of some extent and respectability.

"September 16th. Sixteen miles to Koondráháll. We set out at four, A. M., and moving at a brisk pace after day-light, reached our ground, near a small temple on the southern bank of a stony river, at eight o'clock. To halt on the near bank of a river not being my usual custom in a journey, it is necessary to mention that there was no good

ground, or any kind of shelter, on the opposite side. The appearance of this spot, as, indeed, the whole country, is much improved since I was last here. The weather still dry, boisterous, and cool.

" January 17th. Fourteen miles to Lokapoor. Having a long march to make to-day, I set out at three, A. M., over a very stony country; and reached this place at seven, when I breakfasted, and pushed on at nine for the head-quarters of the light brigade, at

" Kaludghee, ten miles further. Arriving at half-past eleven, I met a kind reception from Lieutenant-colonel Dickson, C. B., commanding the station, whose guest I remained, *incog*, for three days, to allow my servants, horses, and light baggage, to proceed to Bejapoor; but as there was no likelihood of being able to get the elephant across the rivers further on, I left him and my large tent at this place, which I find much improved, even since I was last here. The nick-name it had long retained of the *One-tree Station*, is no longer applicable, since there are now many little gardens, and every compound has a fine green milk hedge round it.

" January 20th. Twenty-one miles to Kolaur, on the Kistnah. I set out in a palanquin after breakfast; crossed the Gutpurba with little difficulty, in two basket boats, and proceeded with two sets of bearers to the Kistnah, which we reached at half-past three, P. M., and found it not only full from side to side, but the northern bank overflowed for nearly a quarter of a mile, in a dark windy day, with the water beating against the shore like a sea. The appearance of our only conveyance to cross over was enough

to cool the courage of any fresh-water sailor, let be a poor soldier; who might have been excused for hesitating to embark in two miserable cockle-shells of basket-boats, which appeared to ferry us over a troubled ocean. My heart sunk within me; but a sense of duty, and a reliance on Providence, which has never failed me through life, soon eradicated every feeling but that of joy that I had left all my staff and family behind. I got with much difficulty into one of the said circular baskets, and my set of bearers into the other, and we cleared the opposite bank in about an hour, in perfect safety. As no set of men in India earn a wretched pittance with such toil and danger, I never could get safely out of their hands without adding my mite towards their comfort; and these poor boatmen were, consequently, much and agreeably surprised by, what I suspect, a very unusual, though well-merited acknowledgment. No sooner had we made the opposite shore than the rain descended, and the wind increased to a heavy squall, to make us, as it were, more sensible of the Divine mercy, in permitting us to get safely over such a danger.

"Sunday, January 21st. Fifty-one miles to Bejapoor. Moving on till midnight, I overtook one of my own chargers, and mounting him at daylight, rode on to this far-famed city; on the road to which I examined the ruins of several palaces, looked at the great guns, &c.; and then entered the Asar Mosque, in which they keep sacred reliques, such as the *beard of Mahomet!* or rather the parings or shavings of his most sacred beard. This building is extensive and beautiful, and is joined to the

Shah's palace by a bridge across the ditch of the inner fort: I took up my abode for the day in the Joomáh Musjeed; but will not now, *en passant*, and on the Lord's day, say any more respecting this stupendous proof of the instability of all human grandeur; in which have been expended millions of money in buildings alone, for bats and owls to inhabit. The heart sickens while in the very act of admiring the surprising domes and enormous masses of hewn stone, raised by means apparently not handed down to the present generation; and, on my return, I shall, please God, fill some pages with the fading wonders of Bejapoor, or Visiapoor, as it is generally written in our maps.

"January 22d. Twelve miles to Nagtanna. Leaving my servants, baggage, and guard, at Bejapoor, I set out in a palanquin, at three, A. M. It was a fine moon-light morning, and instead of sleeping on the road, my mind suddenly turned upon a subject to which I had been frequently urged by my friends, viz. the publication of my Journals; and I at length came to this conclusion, that if my life be spared, I will, whenever freed from my present toilsome life, certainly print them. We passed through a good deal of jungle favourable for sportsmen, and arrived at a small temple in a decayed fort, where I put up during the heat of the day; and in the evening again proceeded

"Twelve miles to Tadawulguee. I set out at four, P. M., on a cloudy, and occasionally rainy evening; at eight, reached a little tappall choultry, barely large enough to contain the runners and my palanquin. There is no great appearance of rain, but it is a time of considerable anxiety, when the full-moon falls on the autumnal equinox, as it

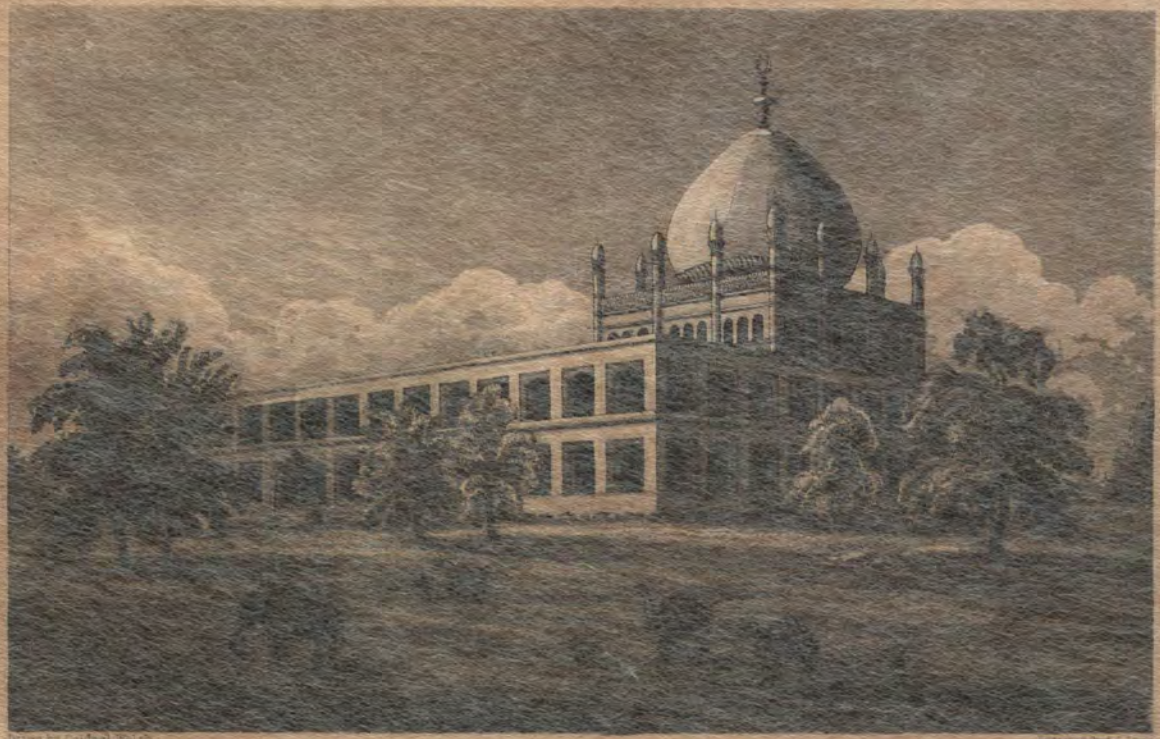
did to me once before in the China seas. There are several small rivers in this march, and the latter part is mostly through a cotton soil, which in heavy rain would be scarcely passable. The villages are very miserable, and the journey thus far from Bejapoor has little interest in it. I found encamped here a horde of Indian Pylewauns, or Eastern Gladiators, to the number of some hundreds; their tents being formed of ten thousand different patches, put me in mind of Joseph's coat of many colours; and inside of each were men, women, and children, dogs, calves, and tomtoms, all crowded promiscuously; the cattle being picquetted outside, all round them. Late as it was, they offered to exhibit before me; the gentlemen in wrestling, and the ladies dancing and singing; but being an old-fashioned fellow, I politely declined the entertainment.

"September 23rd. Thirteen miles to Ulloor. It was a cloudy but fair morning; and we started with some moonlight, at half-past three. At half-past six reached Hindee, on the bank of a small river; and at half-past seven reached this miserable place, near another rivulet. Here I could not find any shelter, saving under a small mirgosah tree; the small temple being full of eye-flies. This is an uninteresting spot, and happy is the traveller, who can find a tree, even such as I have done. A trying day, but Abdul Cawder, my troop havildar, who had asked leave to go from Bejapoor to Sholapoor, to see his friends, astonished me not a little, by bringing me a cup of tea and some bread and butter, while I was writing my Journal; and I find this good creature has, unknown to me, brought

on these things post, for my convenience. I am now convinced he volunteered, not for his own pleasure, but to ensure my comfort on the road.

" September 24th. Thirty-six miles to Sholapoor. We moved on at half-past two, P. M., yesterday, and at half-past five reached the Beemah, apparently as broad as the Kistnah, with a capital boat, in which we crossed by sunset. This is one of the best boats I have seen on any inland river; and I was informed it was brought from Punderpoor, where a Native Chief has several like it, for the accommodation of travellers. Here we found fresh horses posted for myself, my orderly, and writer. It was then raining, and afterwards increased to such a degree, that it was little less than a deluge, till two, A. M.: we all got completely wet through, both in moving, and under a tree at Ingleghee, where we arrived at half-past ten, P. M. It was with difficulty I could muster all hands to move on again at half-past two, when we proceeded, wading through mud and water till day-light; then, to my surprise, I found the ground perfectly dry, the rain not having extended to the barren Sholapoor district, and at half-past six I reached the house of my old friend, Lieutenant-colonel Woolf, commanding the station. This place, already described, has not gained in appearance since I was last here; and I still pronounce it one of the worst military stations under the Presidency of Madras. Reviewing and inspecting the two corps took me till the evening of the 1st of October, when I left Sholapoor, very unwell, from excessive labour, particularly at my pen, in an uncommonly hot climate, not having any kind of assis-

tance, in making out my reports, &c., and having suffered from wet, in the first instance; for it not only rained on the road, but several times after my arrival; still continuing sultry and unpleasant throughout, although they had fully partaken of the previous very heavy monsoon."



THE JOOMAH MUSJEED AT BIJAPOOR.

CHAPTER VIII.

Ruins of Bejapoor — The Ooplee Boorj — Nasirguee — Belgaum — Nepaunee — Darwar — Cape of Good Hope — Constantia — Conclusion.

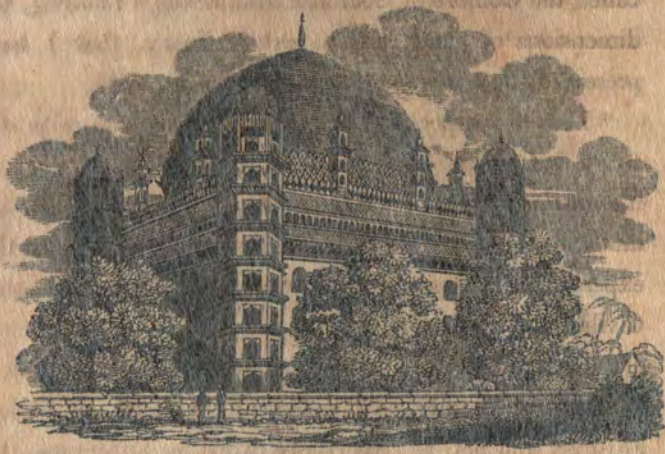
BEJAPOOR.

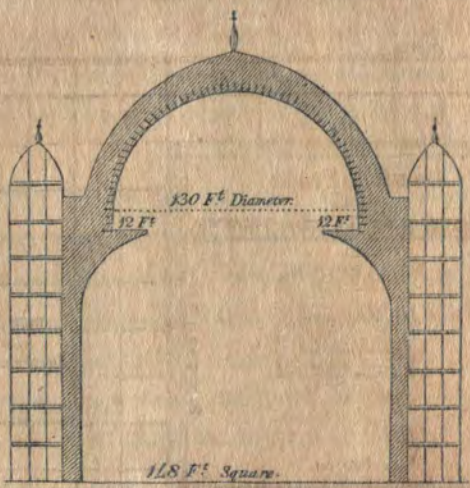
"OCTOBER 3d. Travelling post seventy-three miles from Sholapoor, I was too ill to write till evening; but, having resolved to dedicate a couple of days to the examination of this wonderful monument of Mahomedan power; here follows the result:—

"On approaching from a considerable distance in any direction, the stranger is struck with surprise at the immense buildings, towering over the highest trees; which expectation is, however, little realized on a nearer approach to these stupendous reliques of ancient architecture; although there are some really magnificent ruins, amongst the fragments of one of the most wealthy and famous cities of the East. Enough, indeed, still remains, and certainly might for a few years longer, to prove it's former grandeur; but the Sattarah Rajah, or some mischievous animals using his name, are busied in demolishing every Palace and mansion, of both Prince and Peer, and carrying away all the large pillars and beams, mostly of

valuable teak, some centuries old. The interior fort, in which the Sovereign resided, is now literally a mass of stony rubbish, obstructing the path-ways; and, strange to say, in the midst of such devastation, I observed hundreds of verdant custard-apple trees, in every direction, apparently growing in stones instead of soil. Nothing is now left in the ruins of the fort worth looking at; though I could distinguish, amidst the rubbish, many fragments of beautiful and highly polished chunam of various colours, with which the Palace apartments had been adorned.

"Passing from this ruin, the next attraction is the Asár, an immense place of worship, formerly attached to the interior Palace, by a bridge, now unserviceable. It has a beautiful stone fountain in front, overflowing with water; and, independent of the shavings of the Prophet's beard, which are deposited in a corner room of this most sacred place, two old rotten sticks, which are suspended against the wall, at a considerable height over the principal entrance, are particularly pointed out to all visitors as a couple of sugar-canes, left there by the last King, to shew to posterity the giant size of this plant in those magnificent days: and as all my servants, and the whole guard were Mussulmans, being selected on purpose for this trip, they were all particularly anxious to obtain my credence to the general assertion, that two old tent bamboos, as thick as my arm, were specimens of original Bejapoor sugar-cane: another instance of blind superstition, similar to those recorded of Pennacondah and Goa. They, however, bore my criticisms with great good humour; and we next proceeded to the Mausoleum of the said Monarch,



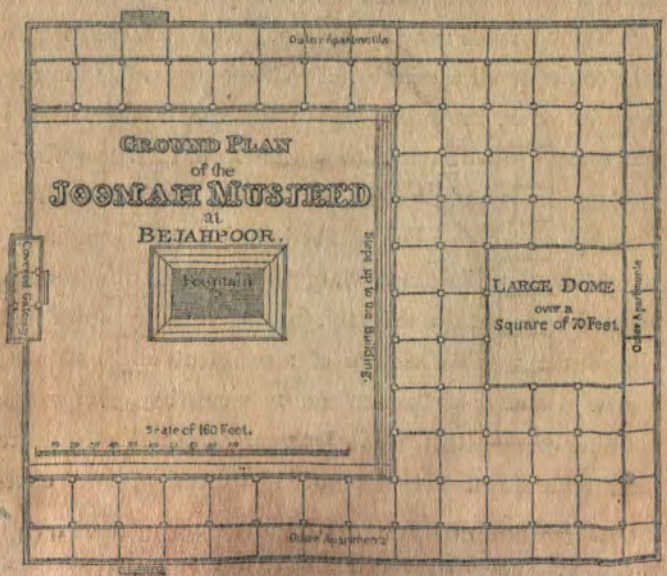


THE MAUSOLEUM, OR GOMEZE OF SOOLTAUN MAHMOUD; WITH A SECTION PLAN.

called the Gŏméze of Sooltaun Mahmoud; a building, the dimensions of which are so extraordinary, that I have preserved them in a sketch taken at the moment.

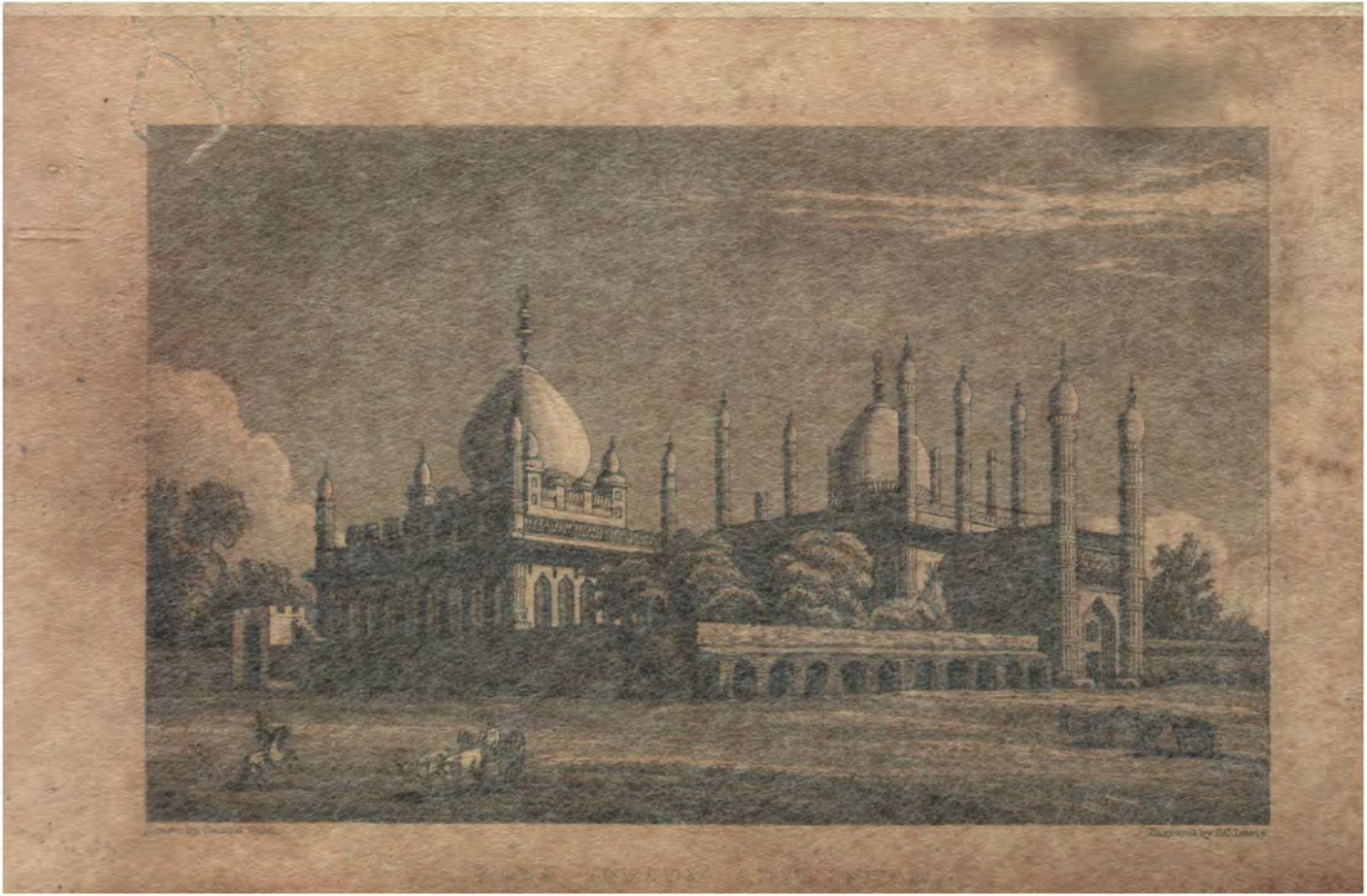
"This fine specimen of Oriental architecture is still entire, but a wide crack in one of the principal supports of it's enormous dome, leads me to suspect that it cannot last much longer. It was lately white-washed in part, at the expense of six or seven hundred rupees, allowed by some Civilian for it's repair.

"The fourth in this order, but the first in real elegance, strength, and utility, is the Joomah Musjeed, or Friday Mosque, and not, as erroneously called by Europeans, the Jummah Musjeed, or Assembly Mosque; in which my whole party put up, and were most comfortably lodged, in about one-twentieth part of it's dimensions.



"Though the principal dome is insignificant, when compared to that of the Gŏméze, it is, as will appear from the accompanying plan, of enormous extent; and even from the outside cuts a very respectable figure. I have also given a sketch of it, from the top of a neighbouring house; and, being in capital order, if let alone by wanton man, it may last at least another century. We next went to the north-westward of the outside of the city, where, at about a mile's distance, are to be seen a groupe of the most chaste and elegant Mussulman edifices to be met with in all India; called Roza Ibraum Adil Shah, exactly two hundred years old; which would still have been in a perfect state, had not Aurungzebe, when he came to attack the place, pitched upon it as one of his approaches, and thus drawn the fire from the guns of the city upon it, by which it was injured in several places.

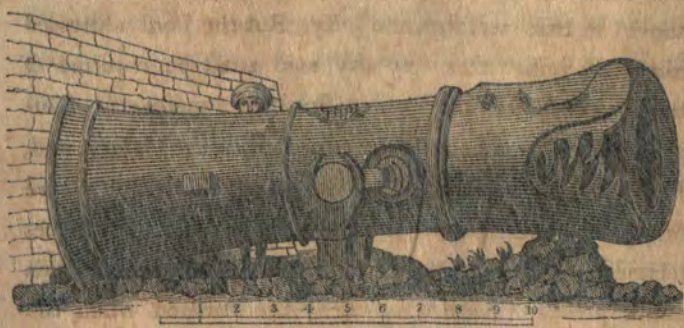
"Having made a hasty sketch, I was endeavouring to take copies of all the beautiful Persian and Arabic inscriptions in verse, cut in granite over different arches, when I was overtaken with one of those attacks of giddiness which my late illness had renewed, and should have fallen from the steps on which I had climbed, had I not been timely caught by Mr. Falconer, Surgeon of the horse artillery, whom I had met in the city, having recently appointed him to the medical charge of a regiment at Sholapoor, and who had accompanied me to view the *lions* on the morning of the 4th. I could, therefore, then do no more than note down the date of it's erection, and comparing that afterwards with the inscription on the *pocket pistol*, ycleped Moolk e Maidan, I found that it must



have been finished in the 1037th year of the Hegira, or sixty years before the Conquest. For a man labouring under severe indisposition, with his hands full of official business, and only two days to spare, to attempt any thing like a correct description of such a place as this, would be both folly and presumption; since even the present extent of it's ruins is said to be twenty-four miles in circumference; though I believe that most of that space is now occupied by scattered and mis-shapen fragments, in which some few entire buildings are to be found, at the distance of half a mile asunder. These, the former residences of proud and wealthy noblemen, are now inhabited, if at all, by beggars, or the lowest class of natives; not even of the same religion; whose progenitors, had they lived in the same neighbourhood with the haughty landlords of these magnificent mansions, would have scarcely dared to crawl towards their gates. There are, also, some surprising monuments, and places of worship, still rearing their lofty heads in every direction above the undistinguishable heaps of rubbish of antiquity; and, to put a man in mind of his latter end, and direct his thoughts to futurity, a visit to Bejapoor must be salutary, if he have any thing within him entitled to the name of soul: such scenes, indeed, must be useful to every thinking mortal, of whatever persuasion; how much more then to the sincere Christian? Amongst the rarities, *alias* varieties, pointed out to me by a Mahomedan, were the unfinished remains of an intended Mausoleum for the son of the Sooltaun Mahmoud, several miles from the Gomézé already mentioned, which, like the fool in the Scripture, though in still more presumptuous

language, he exultingly boasted, 'should throw a shadow over the tomb of his father!' meaning, no doubt, that it should be twice as large and lofty. But the Lord addressed him, and said, 'this day thy soul shall be required of thee:' and he left the work unfinished, a memento of his pride and folly. I am unacquainted with the history, and, therefore, may be mistaken in this particular; but I have drawn my conclusions from the various circumstances related by my conductors; and I take it to have been this presumptuous Prince who was on the Musnud when the place was captured by Aurungzebe; which will naturally account for his suddenly abandoning his enormous hobby-horse. The pillage of his father's tomb by the conqueror, was particularly insisted on by my informants, who shewed me a common ornamental wooden railing, &c., round the sepulchre in the dome, said to have been substituted by the savage captor, for the rich jewels with which the whole was originally decorated.

"Two large stone Palaces erected for the public dancing girls, or courtezans of the state; a very beautiful stone building, erected by the Totee, or Haakpéz, the common sweeper of the Royal Palace; and several superb mansions of principal noblemen of the court, are also still extant in the neighbourhood of the Citadel, and a few near the Ooplee bastion. This fine cavalier is situated near the rampart, and not above a few hundred yards from the bastion, on which stands the Moolk é Maidan, a kind of howitzer of cast metal, supposed to be partly gold, and of enormous value; the dimensions of which exceed those of any cast gun I have ever seen or heard of.



"The accompanying representation was taken from actual measurement; and I will add only, that it is fifteen feet long, nearly five feet in diameter, and the bore two feet three inches. It is so very massive and solid, that it presents no vulnerable point to any common tools; and has, therefore, remained entire, and without even a blemish, to the present day, on the top of an open bastion, in a ruined rampart, exposed to the inclemency of the weather for upwards of two centuries, and totally abandoned for perhaps one. The bastion on which it is placed is roomy, and near a gateway,* most solidly built of large stones, which have hitherto defied the assaults of the common leveller, and the little less destructive attacks of man. A

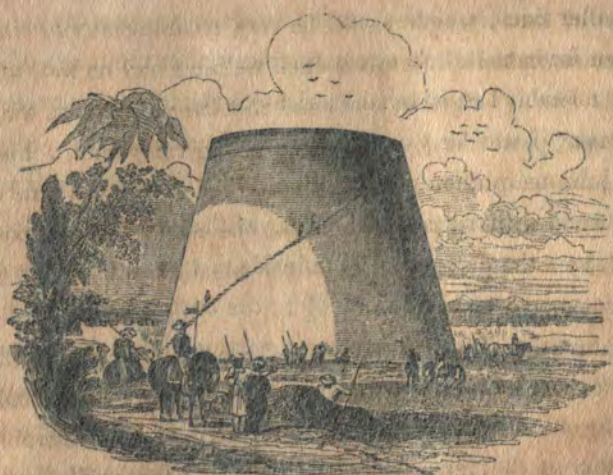
* As this gateway is the one leading out to the "Roza Ibraim Adil Shah," and this gun is placed to the left of the gate, and the Ooplee Cavalier on the other side, these two giant pieces may have been employed in the damage done to that elegant and sacred group.

solid tower of considerable thickness, a few feet high, also stands in the middle of the bastion, against which the flat breech is placed, to prevent recoil; and, retired on both flanks of this mound, are sunk two large square wells, many feet deep, and with regular steps from the rear. On enquiring for what purpose these excavations had been made in the bastion, I was informed, that they were intended for the gunners or artillerymen to retire into, whenever the gun was to be fired; the match being lighted by the last, and, of course, the bravest soldier of the party, when he would also run off and join the rest, till the effect of the explosion was over. The tradition is, that it was actually fired once during the siege, when the ball, missing the besieger's camp, went hissing through the air, occasioning many mishaps on it's passage, for thirty or forty miles, and was never found afterwards! Indeed, my informer very sagaciously added, 'Some suppose it is yet flying!' There were a few more balls left to satisfy the present pigmy race of their identity; but be this as it may, the gun has a beautiful Persian inscription to the following effect: —'That Aurungzebe captured the Moolk é Maidan,' or *Mydaun*, for I always mean *ai*, in Persian words, to be sounded as *y*, 'in the 1097th year of the Hejreh,' or Hegira, as Europeans usually call it, which is generally understood to prove, that he found this gun in existence, bearing this magnificent title, 'King of the Plain,' or Sovereign of the flat country, when he captured the place. We next proceeded to the Ooplee Wallee's Bastion, as it is most erroneously termed by the

Mussulmans, being literally in English a 'Brattee,' or dried cow-dung; 'Woman's Tower;' this article being used all over India, as peat is in Scotland, and sold by Hindoo women, who are consequently known by that appellation. This place having been for many generations in the possession of the Mahrattahs, they had given this monstrous Martello Tower the name of the Qopree, or Ooplee Boorj, because of it's immense height, and of it's having stone steps for ascending to the top outside. The difference in the two languages, therefore, doubtless caused this ridiculous mistake. This Cavalier is built in a circular form, at least sixty feet high, and is a model of it's kind. It was erected by the Prime Minister of Sooltaun Mahmoud, at least two hundred years ago; and stands alone in a retired part of the fort, some distance from the ramparts, where it commands the whole circumference within the range of it's *little* gun. I consider the ascent to the top as a service of danger, particularly to a man, subject as I am, to vertigo: but the temptation was too great to be resisted, and it was crowned with success. Arriving at the summit, and looking over the parapet into the inside, I was surprised to see a common Malabar gun, lying in the centre, and exclaimed against the trouble of ascending to look at such an insignificant piece of artillery. My friend having, however, begged me to descend and examine it, to my great astonishment, I found it to be *thirty* feet long, and with a bore of twelve inches diameter! when, from a few yards distance, I made the annexed sketch, which will give some idea of the size of the interior of the Ooplee Boorj,

when I assert, that it looked like a small cannon within that space.

"I add also a rough sketch of the bastion, to illustrate the description; but not done to any scale of actual measurement.



"Here ended my visit to the curiosities of this wonderful city; but I cannot leave the Minister's gun on the

top of the Boorj, without expressing my astonishment, not so much at it's manufacture, as at finding it there; and my wonder is increased by the present state of the walls, over which it would be a work of uncommon labour to hoist a common six-pounder; half a dozen of which might be fired at once out of this piece, as an extra charge!

"Sunday, October 5th. Seventeen miles to Moolwarra. I set out at four, A.M., on horseback, in company with Lieutenant M'Kenzie, who had overtaken me from Sholapoor, and reached this place at nine o'clock, having come through much cotton-ground, which was very heavy. There is a deep black rivulet, very much resembling the Dood Gungah, about thirteen miles on the road, that, with three hours' rain would be impassable; and several smaller ones, which would be very troublesome crossing, even for camels. By good luck we have had no wet, and are tolerably lodged in two small choultries, with tent walls across. I was happy to find my young companion willing to join me in attending to the duties of the day. One of my servants was taken ill of the cholera in the forenoon, but, by a timely application of the usual remedies, was out of danger in the evening.

"October 6th. Twelve miles to Kolaar, on the north bank of the Kistnah. We moved off at day-light, and, riding on quietly the whole way, arrived at a tolerable shelter in the large village of Kolaar, about half a mile from the river, at half-past eight, A.M. After breakfast our things were sent across the ferry, the river being now greatly reduced, and confined within it's own banks: but we remained till four, P.M., when we had the boats

brought lower down, for the purpose of shooting on an island in the middle; and, crossing afterwards, we saw some pea-fowl, but the island was covered with grass, &c., so luxuriantly that we could scarcely make our way: in the dry season it must be a good place for sporting. We got over the river by sun-set, without difficulty; drank tea and slept in a small decayed temple, close to the Village, and set out again at two, A. M., having a long ride before us.

" October, 7th. Twenty-four miles to Kaludghee. After a severe fag of six hours, and crossing the river at a very bad ferry, below the town of Kaludghee, having lost our way in the mud, we reached the Cantonment at half-past six. Having already reviewed the corps here in March, I again became *incog.*, and put up with my friend, Major Henry; being still unwell, and anxious to avoid the parade of command.

" October 9th. Ten miles to Lokapoor. After taking a little rest, and enjoying the society of my friends at Kaludghee, *en famille*, I rode on here last evening; a halt in retirement being absolutely necessary for the restoration of my health; and, as I have not before given any account of this place, the most remarkable between Kaludghee and Belgaum, I shall now attempt it, on a halting day.

" Situated on the bank of a rocky river, it appears to have been a place of great extent and consequence in days gone by; but has now very few good houses entire. The ruins of others, and of castles, &c., actually impede the way in the principal streets; the fragments of which are mostly of variegated marble, and some of them very beau-

tiful; but here stones abound, both outside and inside of the gates. My tents were pitched in a Pagoda compound, on the bank of the river, about half a mile to the westward; and the road was literally covered with stones the whole way. There are some good trees on the bank, and we were, therefore, somewhat sheltered from the heat; but it was still oppressive. We had some thunder and lightning in the evening; but as it was then dry, I sent off my camels, cook, coolies, and part of the guard; heavy rain, however, commencing at nine o'clock P. M., and pouring till three, A. M., they were out all night on the road. It was, indeed, a perfect deluge; and the river came down like a torrent about midnight, roaring like a cascade: lucky it was that we had not to cross it.

"October 10th. Seventeen miles to Hoolkoond. Setting out at day-light, I found the whole country a sheet of swamps and quicksands; our horses, however, got on better than any other animals. I would willingly have halted half-way, but my cook had determined otherwise, and pushed on through all impediments, till he reached this place; obliging us, *nolens volens*, to follow him. My poor camels were crawling along, half dead in the mud, when we overtook them at half past nine, and at ten reached a little Swamy-house* in the village, in which I

* Having frequent occasion to mention Pagodas, Temples, and Swamy-houses, I may as well explain, that these are various Hindoo buildings, erected for worship, or dedicated to their numerous Deities. Under the Madras Presidency in the Carnatic, to enter them in general, much more to reside in one of them, would be considered pollution and give great offence; and there choultries are consequently erected for the convenience of all descriptions of travellers; but in the

was by no means sorry to find my writing-table and breakfast things. The camels arrived at eleven, my palanquin at one, and the elephant, with my sleeping-tent, &c., at two, P.M.; so that we are all up safe at last, after the most distressing march I ever made, when travelling alone. One proof of the extent and effect of this deluge was, that the Belgaum Tappall,* which must find me daily on account of my official correspondence, instead of reaching me at ten, did not arrive till half past two; and the runners reported, that the whole road was inundated. This is a pleasant place, situated very near a Pass, in a range of small hills, with a few pretty clumps of trees in the neighbourhood; and the people are remarkably civil and obliging; the very reverse of those at Lokapoor. We had heavy rain again at night, and no tappall from Kaludghee.

"October 11th. Eleven miles to Suttegeery. We set out at half past five, and found the road considerably better than that of yesterday. Three miles on we saw a fort called Coopum, on one side, and a village on the other side of a sandy rivulet; with apparently a good Bazar in the latter, which is sometimes called Cope. Seven miles on we passed Yetnall, a small village, with a nullah and few trees, and reached this place at half past eight, A. M. The cultivation all round is very high and flourish-

Mahrattah country, no one seems to care what is done to such places, unless actually used by the inhabitants for their original purposes.

* The Tappall is the Post. Generally speaking, Tappall runners are equivalent to post-boys; and travelling tappall, as I have before stated, is going post: dawk being the Bengal and Bombay phrase for the same.

ing, and the lake full, without any appearance of wild-fowl on it. Both tappalls came in very late, each having been delayed by different nullahs. Having had several showers during the day, what must we expect at night? and after consulting with my *Prime Minister*, and the rest of the *Cabinet*, it was determined, that, in spite of present obstacles and fatigue, it was the safest plan to push on; *ergo*, at twenty minutes after three, P.M., we set off again, nine miles to Boodicope. This was a real fag, as we continued wading through black cotton swamps and luxuriant crops till dark; when we were glad to stop at a collection of miserable hovels, by courtesy called a village, where we had to rest in the rain till our tents were pitched: our only consolation for which was, that we had crossed several bad nullahs, which would most likely be impassable to-morrow. We soon got under cover of our cotton houses, where we were beset by myriads of insects, and the rain continued increasing during the night.

"October 12th, Sunday. Sixteen miles to Nasiree. Setting forward in a gloomy-looking morning, at day-light, we got here without any rain to signify; and wading on till ten, A.M., reached the little choultry at the same time, with all my coolies. The elephant arrived at eleven, the camels at twelve; and immediately after noon, the rain recommenced in downright earnest. How we shall get into Belgaum I know not; for it is now pouring a torrent on the top of the little choultry, in which we are so fortunate as to find shelter.

"After writing the above, a small nullah, with a bed of rocks, suddenly filled so completely as to become totally

impassable; and one of my grass-cutters having gone across a little before, could not now return. After remaining there for four hours, one of my servants came in and asked for a long rope, which led to my knowledge of the circumstance; and, as he added that the man could not swim, I was induced to undergo a little more moistening, to lend a hand to save a poor fellow-creature, and lucky it was that I did so; for, having got the camel-ropes and thrown one end of them across the torrent, when I arrived, I heard my sapient Hyder telling him to strip himself, and fasten the end of the rope round his body, and come into the stream. This I put a stop to instantly; for, in the first place, the nullah was narrow and very deep; in the second, it was carrying quantities of large stones along, with a rapidity like lightning; and in the third, they were going to attempt to drag a man, who could not swim, across by the middle, against a foaming torrent. I immediately called out to him to loosen the rope from his own body, and tie it carefully round the strongest tree near the spot, there being several growing close to the water's edge. He then threw all his clothes and implements over, with stones rolled in or tied to them, so narrow was the stream; whilst I carried our end of the rope down the river, so as to give it a considerable slant with the current; when carefully fastening it to another tree on the bank, I taught him, as well as I could, to hold on with both hands, and let himself be washed over, as it were, by the force of the tide. When we had all got to the edge, and some even into the water, to assist him, he came boldly in, and was instantly washed against the rope, which, getting under

his chin, the current forced him into the middle, and the strands beginning to break, he, of course, sunk for an instant; but the slanting direction of the rope bringing him quickly up again near our side, and all hands assisting, we contrived, with much difficulty, to drag him to land, hanging upon the line by the chin, which, of course, was considerably excoriated. Had I remained in the choultry, or had he perished, with all my care, this would have been a famous proof of my assertions to Head-quarters of the unfitness of the time for such excursions; but, of far greater consequence, in my estimation, is the life of an ignorant, insignificant grass-cutter, than even the approbation of my worldly superiors, or the convincing them of error. Had not this nullah been immediately between us and the village, I might have been tempted, from the appearance of the weather, to have pushed on this evening: but here we are fixed for the night, at all events.

"October 13th, Monday. It poured the whole night to my no small annoyance, and has not ceased at half past six. How to go on is the question: yet go on we must, or starve, unless the rivers render our advance positively impossible. My poor camels and horses have been in the wet for twenty-four hours; and had they been like Lot's wife, must have melted into brine, and mingled with the muddy stream long ago.

"This small choultry, twenty feet square only, contained, during the night, my cot, palanquin, table, and baggage, three servants, one cavalry-orderly, one old woman, six horse-keepers and grass-cutters, one barber, and twelve palanquin-boys, with a sentry standing in the

midst; in all, twenty-five souls sleeping and one waking; and the tent outside full of the guard, &c. What would the sensitive Matthew Bramble have said to such a medley of malaria, if I may so call the gas which pervaded this space for ten hours? Some gentlemen of my acquaintance would, at all events, have substituted their horses for their attendants, as nocturnal companions, in such weather, if they could have actually condescended to permit the rest of their sable brethren to remain so near them; but far dearer to me is the comfort of the meanest and blackest of the human race, than the lives of a hundred horses. This is not an idle boast, but an honest assertion of a plain duty, which I have acted up to during my life: and it has been my study for many years, to impress this feeling on the minds of my juniors in the service, who are too apt, from not giving the subject due consideration, to treat the Natives, particularly the lower orders, as creatures of another species. I have dated all this from Nasiree; but the fact is, we have never got so far, it being nearly a mile in our front, across the nullah I have mentioned, which has been a perfect bar to all communication for twelve hours. It is now opening, at seven, A. M.; and my breakfast preparing in the choultry, not only warns, but forces me to conclude; my eyes being assailed by the smoke that 'so gracefully curls' round me.

"October 13th. Twenty-three miles to Belgaum. I set out at eight, A. M., barely fair, and proceeded over exceedingly heavy mud and swollen nullahs, *via* Marihall, as far as Chandore, which we reached at noon. This place, about eight miles in a direct line, and eleven by the road

from Belgaum, is the farm, or depôt for all the public cattle in the Dooab. Here a very large rivulet, full from bank to bank, and foaming and roaring by, at once arrested our progress; and had not one of the Commissariat Managers, on seeing us from the other side, kindly sent two of the largest elephants over to our assistance, we must have remained on the eastern bank. As it was, these noble animals with great exertion, could barely convey three of us, my butler, orderly, and self, with three horses, over in an hour; and my orderly's horse was all but drowned, the rope breaking as the elephant was dragging him across, in water up to within a foot of the top of his back, on which only one of us dare go at a time. I fancy, therefore, it was at least nine feet deep; and my havildar's horse was carried down nearly a mile, his feet appearing at one moment, his head at another, as he rolled about in the opaque mass by which he was enveloped. One of my own chargers also disappeared on the road, but was forthcoming next day. A little after one o'clock we set out again, and being well mounted, dashed through thick and thin, till we reached *dulce domum* at half-past three, well drenched by rain above, and covered with mud below; and our three horses having performed a journey equal to at least sixty miles on dry ground. Here, at my own Headquarters, having the artillery to review, I am enabled to rest a few days, before I proceed to complete my tour.

"On the night of the 14th, my horses, camels, and baggage arrived safely, having been aided by elephants in the worst part of the road; and the Natives brought us in a dead royal tigress, killed close to the fort. This monster,

having lost her cubs, by the daring fool-hardiness of a grass-cutter who found them when the dam was from home, and without thinking of the consequence of meeting such a mother, actually brought them from some distance, into the fort, and sold them to Mr. Dartnell, Assistant Surgeon of His Majesty's 41st regiment. The bereft queen of Oriental beasts, with a sagacity, or rather olfactory endowment, equal to that of the canine species, followed the track of the robber to the very new gate of the fort, where, of course, she could not well proceed; and, as the rank grass had grown up all round the glacis, she took up her abode therein for some days, to the no small consternation of the more peaceful inhabitants. Several gentlemen had, previous to my return, tried to lure her to the crest of the glacis, being prepared on the ramparts to shoot her, or, more properly speaking, at her, from this 'vantage ground, across the ditch; but, though they pinched the ears of the young princesses, to make them squeak, they failed to draw the wily mother into their snares, and she was slain at a short distance, while making a supper of a poor man's cow, without having obtained the owner's consent.

"The rain continued with increasing vehemence till the 19th, when it cleared up a little, and the next day was fair and delightful, after such a monsoon. This gave my tired and jaded cattle and servants a seasonable rest, as no troops but artillery could be prepared for review in such weather; and we were obliged to allow the saturated earth to recover, ere a gun could be moved, even to the practice ground. This duty performed, Captain Cunningham, the Assistant-quarter-master-general's servants and mine were

started off in advance, with our cattle and baggage, towards Colapoor, and we followed in our palanquins.

" November 4th. Thirty miles to Goregerry. Setting out at night, we came on to Padshapoor, where, after crossing the Markinidah river only three feet deep, at six, A.M., we mounted our horses, and rode on to the south bank of the Gutpurba, about six miles, where we found two basket-boats, and crossed over by half-past seven; our camp being formed on a small clear spot, near the north bank. The river is now very much fallen, and almost fordable, opposite to the fort of Goregerry, which is a respectable-looking place, belonging to the Colapoor Rajah: we are a short distance to the right of it, and, the weather being fair, we enjoyed some dry shooting for three hours in the evening, to the north-westward.

" November 5th. Fifteen miles to Karosee. A very pleasant ride this morning, through a highly cultivated country, brought us to our tents, near this village, which, after shooting on the road, we reached at nine, A. M.; we saw several bustards, but they only led us far out of our way to no purpose: fine, cool, pleasant weather.

" November 6th. Eighteen miles to Barwar. At five o'clock, in a very delightful morning, we mounted our horses and rode on, shooting all the way, to Booj, where we arrived at ten, A. M., and took our breakfast in a small temple; then crossing the Doodgungah, now only three feet deep, we immediately afterwards encamped on our old ground with the army, near the miserable village of Barwar, at eleven, in fine, fair weather. This river has very high and steep banks, and was both deep and rapid when

we crossed it in October, last year; it is also in cotton soil, and of course very difficult to ford in the rainy season.

"November 7th. Seven miles to Tadawulgie. We set out at half-past five o'clock, on a delightfully cold morning, and dismounted, *sans aventure*, at our tents, near the Jaggernaut Pagoda, at half-past seven; having the town of Tadawulgie on one side of us, and of Saumgaum on the other. The weather excellent.

"November 8th. Twelve miles to Kolapoor. Mounting our horses at four, A. M., we reached Colonel Truman's house, in the new cantonment, by a short cut through the country at seven; without meeting the slightest obstruction, although there is a good deal of rank vegetation in all directions.

"November 10th, one of my camels was suddenly taken ill of the cholera, when out for forage, and actually died on the way home. This is the first instance I have known of any beast having that cruel distemper; and I could have been much better pleased that the proof had been made on an animal less valuable. The inspection and reviews of the corps, separate and in brigade, fully occupied me till the 16th, when I visited His Highness, at his Palace in the fort, and was pleased to hear a good account of his conduct since our troops have been stationed there; and to find him much more intelligent than I had fancied at our former interviews. He begged me to convey a request to Sir John Malcolm, which I have reason to think will induce a visit from the Governor, when on his approaching tour.

"November 16th. Having now completely made up

my mind to leave India finally in two or three months, I determined to return to Belgaum, *via* Nepaunee, to see my old friend, Appa Desaye; and set out at night, in palanquins, accordingly.

"November 17th. Twenty-six miles to Nepaunee. Having reached Kagul during the night, where we rested till daylight, I then mounted my horse, and rode on at a brisk pace, to meet the Rajah: Captain Cunningham, being unwell, did not quit his palanquin, but followed at leisure. About two miles from the place the Rajah made his appearance; and while his guns were announcing our meeting, his servants were laying a carpet on the ground, on which both dismounting, we embraced, and he introduced all his principal attendants as before. It is unfortunate for my estimation of the Colapoor Court, that on both occasions, after leaving it, I have moved in this direction, whereby the contrast between a Prince of dissolute habits, and one of respectable conduct, so visible in every thing around them, was so fully forced upon me. Appa Desaye is my favourite of all the Mahrattah Chiefs; indeed, of all the Native Princes I have ever known. There is a frank, and at the same time dignified, manner about him, seldom to be met with in the same person; and such a man should be a favourite, as I understand he is, with Sir John Malcolm, of whom he always makes enquiries, and mentions having received letters from him. He also enquired particularly after General Wellesley; and it was with some difficulty I could make him understand that the Great Sepoy General was now Prime Minister of England, and Duke of Wellington; the former not creating such

astonishment in his mind as the latter, being an entire change of surname, which the Natives do not comprehend; as they imagine titles with us to be merely added to the original name; consequently Sir Thomas Munro was called Lord Munro; and Sir John, is now called Lord Malcolm. After sitting a little while in familiar chat, conversing in Hindoostanee, without an Interpreter, not so with Chutterputty, at Colapoor, he proposed that we should re-mount, and proceed to the fort; and then conducted me to the unfinished Palace in the large fort, where every thing was prepared for our reception. On alighting he accompanied me into a large colonnade, hung up with rich cloths; at the end of which we found a number of English chairs ready for us; when, after conversing for about half an hour, he politely said, he was detaining me from my breakfast, and was rising to go, when Captain Cunningham arriving, he sat a little longer, out of compliment to him. He then took his leave, inviting us to visit him in the evening. In the forenoon, he sent out food for all our servants and my whole escort, and even offered us some rich presents, which I declined; at the same time explaining to his people that no disrespect was intended, and reminding them that I had accepted his pocket handkerchief in the morning, when, finding that I had mislaid my own, he had offered it to me, and which I told him I should keep in remembrance of him.

"In the evening he received us with a salute of cannon, and was most attentive in shewing us all his improvements, by taking us round the citadel, into which he is now conducting the fine pure water by the aqueduct from the hills,

under the ditch, into a reservoir inside; leaving the original one outside untouched, for the accommodation of the inhabitants of the pettah, or suburbs. At night we took our leave, and retired to rest; and not having any impediment, determined to pursue the direct road home, from which our wheel carriages deterred us, when moving with troops last year.

" November 18th. Fourteen miles and a half to Yetnee. After some rain during the night, we set out on horseback at half-past four, A. M., and reached a tall, but steep ghaut, at day-light. Arriving at Yetnee at half-past eight, we crossed the Hurucassah river, only two feet deep, and encamped on the south bank. We had some slight rain during the day, and it is threatening more. This is a fine, clear river, about the same size as that at Padshapoor; and there is evidently a ford here, but it seems deep both above and below the village; which we have not entered, though it looks well from the opposite side. Heavy rain from two, A. M., till gun-fire.

" November 19th. Fifteen miles and a half to Rajoolee. This morning we had a fresh edition of monsoon. Captain Cunningham being still unwell, I mounted my horse at day-light, and had a proper wet and fatiguing trip of it, over a great variety of ground, and two ghauts, in low hills. We reached Diddee on the Gutpurbah at nine, A. M., where we crossed that river with great difficulty, having nearly four feet water and a strong current, with an abominable stony bottom, and reached our tents, which were fortunately sent off yesterday, at Rajoolie, at ten. On

the road we were charged by one of our elephants, who at first took fright and ran away; then, suddenly turning round, dashed upon us in a narrow lane, with a thick hedge on each side, and pushing across through all impediments, rushed in close to my Orderly, and in front of Captain Cunningham's writer, John Cope's horse, which instantly stopping short, threw his rider, as it were, in the elephant's face; when the beast, who thereby proved that he meant us no harm, rushed through the opposite hedge, with a roar which made us all quake, and carried an immense load of trees and straw upon his back to some distance, before his rider could stop him. At one moment I really thought he would have been on the top of me, when my horse made a sudden bound, and set off at speed, leaving him to encounter those pedestrians who were bringing up the rear. This adventure, as it were at the close of a long career in India, was the only one of the kind I had ever experienced in peaceable times, and when little prepared for such a rencontre. Captain Cunningham arrived at half-past ten, and my palanquin at eleven, in time to get a suit of clothes out; for as it appeared setting in, we determined, soldier like, to proceed at once, before the obstacles should increase. Having taken a meal therefore, and allowed our poor fellows a little rest, we set out again at two, P.M., in the midst of gloom and rain, and getting on much better than we had reason to expect, arrived at Belgaum, fifteen miles and a half distant, at half-past four; my horse appearing quite fresh, after carrying me thirty-one miles, in ground no where firm, and in

many places exceedingly heavy. Here I am then, once more *incog.*, wanting rest, hating ceremony, and having to proceed again, to finish my tour.

" November 26th. Fifty miles to Darwar. Having rested ourselves and servants four days, we once more resumed our journey and arrived at this station; where I put up with Mr. Nisbet, Political Agent, and commenced my work, inspecting the 18th regiment; which, by a most extraordinary coincidence, is the old 10th, the first Native corps I joined under Lord Cornwallis, in 1791; and in which there is not a man now alive who was then in it, excepting myself. They were the worst-looking corps in the service, and went by the name of the Antediluvians. I shall, therefore, give an extract of their present performances, although I have hitherto avoided swelling my pages with such matter.

" November 27th. Inspected the 18th Native regiment, under Major David Ross, at six, A.M. Their clothing, accoutrements, and knapsacks, old and ill-fitted, prevent their cutting any dashing figure; but there was not one complaint in the whole corps. What with the sword exercise afterwards, inspecting the public buildings, breakfasting, and receiving and conversing with the Native officers, I did not get back till two o'clock, P.M.

" November 28th. I saw the regiment fire ball this morning; and after the usual practice, the Major requested permission to shew off a few manœuvres, with six rounds of ball. This was something novel; and after each movement, he very cleverly contrived to bring a front, or part of one, to the butts, and gave their fire by companies, grand

divisions, and line, without any accident; which I must own I was at first rather apprehensive might be the case in promiscuous manœuvring, with crowds looking on all round. The Major acquitted himself with great judgment; and they have got a capital band of twenty years' standing.

"November 28th. A dull and cloudy morning. I reviewed the regiment at sun-rise, and their performance really surpassed any thing I have seen for many years. The Major, who appears to be the Father of his corps, is an excellent drill, and seems thoroughly to understand what he is about; no dull monotonous *rote*-work: and the men seem completely aware of his intentions in every movement. This I call the perfection of discipline; and as it is an ill-dressed, and consequently by no means a smart-looking corps, I was the more agreeably surprised. The truth, however, is this; they are just returned from foreign service, where they distinguished themselves against the Burmese, and have not yet had an opportunity of refitting: the faults are therefore accidental, but the beauties all their own. After giving the due meed of praise to Major Ross, his officers, and the whole corps, I had another most gratifying duty to perform; and requesting the Major to form a square, facing inwards, I presented a sword to Subadar-Major Dowd Khaun, with an appropriate speech in Hindoostanee, explaining that it was the reward of long and faithful services, and particularly of distinguished gallantry during the late campaign at Rangoon; and concluded by expressing my own delight at thus being the Agent of Government on such an occasion, to distinguish

an Officer of the first Native corps I ever served with, and at the close of my service with them; having already taken my passage to England. The old man was deeply gratified, and expressed himself with great energy; the whole corps presented arms, and the ceremony ended. There is no service in the world like this, for rewarding the Natives, and as it were the lower orders of their army.

"I now, for the last time, returned to my own station at Belgaum, where I had to work double tides, reviewing the corps, preparing for my own departure, and for the reception of Sir John Malcolm, the Governor of Bombay, who was then on a tour, and to whom I had already sent a squadron of cavalry as an escort."

SIR JOHN MALCOLM.

At seven o'clock on the 3rd of December, the Governor arrived, when he was received with every honour my means could afford, and delighted every body with his kindness and affability. He had sixteen gentlemen in his suite, and his camp was pitched on a rising spot near the Eedgah Tope, where he had the most superb canvas habitation I ever beheld. A large party breakfasted with him at nine, and at noon he came into the fort, and called upon all the ladies: held a Native Durbar, attended by many Native Chiefs at two o'clock; and entertained a large party at dinner at half-past three. In a word, he proved the same honest John Malcolm I knew twenty-five years ago, in General Wellesley's army. All the fire, strength, and activity of youth, with those abilities which enable him to transact his business in less time than most other men

would take to consider about it. This enables him to appear in company to far greater advantage; not the mere abstracted man of business, but the cheerful and entertaining companion. We spent a week in a round of public parties, and when he set out for Colapoor, his departure threw a damp over our little society, not easily overcome. My own abdication of military controul followed immediately after; and, delivering over the command of the Dooab force to Lieutenant-colonel Sir Edmund Kingston Williams, of His Majesty's 41st regiment, the next senior officer, on the 10th of January 1829, I left Belgaum for ever.

CABO.

Setting out in palanquins, with posted bearers, we ran out to the foot of the Ram Ghaut the first day: to Assanwarrie, fifty-six miles from Belgaum, on the evening of the 11th; where, sleeping at night, we embarked the next morning in a capital boat, with a good awning, at daylight, and running down a beautiful river, reached the old English hospital, at Cabo, three miles beyond Goa, at eight, A. M. Here, in a beautiful spot, commanding a most enchanting landscape, we waited the arrival of the *Recovery*, Captain H. Chapman, from Bombay, which taking place on the 14th of January, we embarked the same morning.

It is not to be supposed that after so long a residence in the East, and after passing the best and happiest part of my life there, the parting from so many valuable and esteemed friends, and quitting a country so long and so completely my home, could be accomplished without a pang, much easier felt than expressed. It had occupied my

thoughts by day and my dreams by night, for years before it actually took place; and painful as the separation was, yet it's feelings were soon drowned in the pleasant prospect of once more beholding my dear native land, and of again embracing those many tender ties who were there awaiting our return. I must, however, do India the justice to say, that it possesses many advantages, and is certainly an excellent country for poor men, particularly soldiers of fortune; and let me add also, that the Company's service in the East, is the best in the world. I have had my rubs and annoyances in it; but they cannot alter my opinion, or induce me, from private feelings, to withhold a just tribute, where I think it is due.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

On Wednesday, the 11th of March, at day-light, we were gratified with the news of land in sight. At eight, A.M., we passed Cape Lágullus, and at noon, were twenty miles east of the Cape of Good Hope, going ten knots an hour; but still too late to get in that evening. Getting occasionally most violent puffs from the land, we had a most trying night, and much difficulty to keep in the offing till day-light.

On Thursday, March 12th, we were working in all the morning, with the wind in our teeth; at eight, A.M., carried away our main-yard, and were obliged to anchor outside of all the other ships, but still only a couple of miles from the shore. The entrance to Table Bay is extremely difficult from the eastward, as the wind which brings you to the Cape is then directly opposite; whilst

on the European side, the approach is quite easy. We found a great number of ships of all nations in the Bay, though the only one from India was the *Broxbournbury*. An eight-and-twenty-gun frigate attracted our attention, being an uncommonly fine-looking ship; and, at eight o'clock, when all vessels hoist their colours, we discovered that she was Dutch, the *Netherina* from Amsterdam, bound to Batavia, having a Governor-general, some troops, and a band of music, on board. They arrived only three or four days before us, and, saluting the fort, fired five guns loaded with ball, which fortunately did no damage, though they not a little astonished every one in the range; and then, as if these five guns could not be carefully reloaded with blank cartridges, they ceased altogether, waited while an apology was sent on shore, and then recommenced their salute, *de novo*. How a man-of-war could make such a mistake in time of peace is most surprising. There were three or four dismasted ships in the Bay, and some almost wrecks, having suffered lately to the eastward of the Cape; and we learned that the *Woodford*, Captain Milbank, was totally lost at sea, four hundred and fifty miles from Madagascar, the Captain, passengers, and crew being saved almost by miracle.

The first appearance of Cape Town from the Bay is not at all prepossessing; a lofty, barren mountain rising gradually from the sea-side, with an awkward-looking white-washed town at the foot of it. On approaching it, however, unlike Madeira, it rapidly improves, and presents a large, well-built place, very much resembling many sea-port towns in Europe, particularly in Scotland. It is

certainly any thing but regular, and the streets are in general narrow, and run in all directions. The hill completely excluding all light airs from the south-westward, renders the place excessively close and sultry; the roofs are all flat, on account of the heavy south-easters which blow occasionally from the mountains, and the difference between the atmosphere of the town and it's environs is most astonishing. You no sooner get outside, in any direction clear of the hill, than you experience a delightful European climate, and meet with every tree and shrub which Europe produces. The landing is defended by several trifling batteries, and one square work called the Castle; but they are all insignificant in the present day. The town appears to have more trades-people's houses and shops than gentlemen's habitations in it; and every street has numerous signs, exhibited by the various wholesale and retail venders of every commodity. There are, certainly, some handsome buildings in the place, mingled with the baser sort in true republican order. There are two large Churches, in which the service of both nations is regularly performed every Sunday; the Dutch first, and the English afterwards. We went to the nearest, an extensive, clean, and respectable building; and, at eleven, A. M., met a very full congregation of the former retiring, to make way for us. I should say from twelve to fifteen hundred; and one very extraordinary young woman particularly attracted my attention, *en passant*, being beautifully formed, with a lovely feminine countenance, and whiskers of dark brown hair, half an inch long, upon her upper lip. She really had a soft, interesting face, in spite of her *mustachios*, which,

though so very remarkable, added much to her appearance. The English congregation filled the entire Church, which was a very large square inside, and appeared to me, from it's novel shape, capable of containing a greater number than the same space would do in any other form.

On Saturday, a party of us set out in two carriages and four to visit the famous gardens of Constantia; and on the way paid our respects to the Governor, Sir Lowry Cole, who received us with much politeness. We then proceeded to a Hotel of George's, called the Half-way House, with a large garden attached to it, in which we took a walk; plucked various fruit from the trees, had some refreshment, and then set forward again. I remarked that most of the hedges were planted with quince bushes, the fruit of which was uncommonly large; and we found one pear-tree with unripe fruit of such magnitude that we brought away several; and mine, which lasted till nearly our arrival in England, measured fourteen inches in circumference, and stood five inches high.

CONSTANTIA.

This garden is well worth going thirteen miles to see. The road, which is generally good, passes through a beautiful country, and by many delightful rural habitations; which are here, as in England, scattered all over the plains; though I have seen nothing elsewhere to rival Constantia in neatness and picturesque beauty. The house is uncommonly clean, and well furnished; and the gardens are laid out in squares, with walks and myrtle hedges on both sides. It is situated at the foot of a hill,

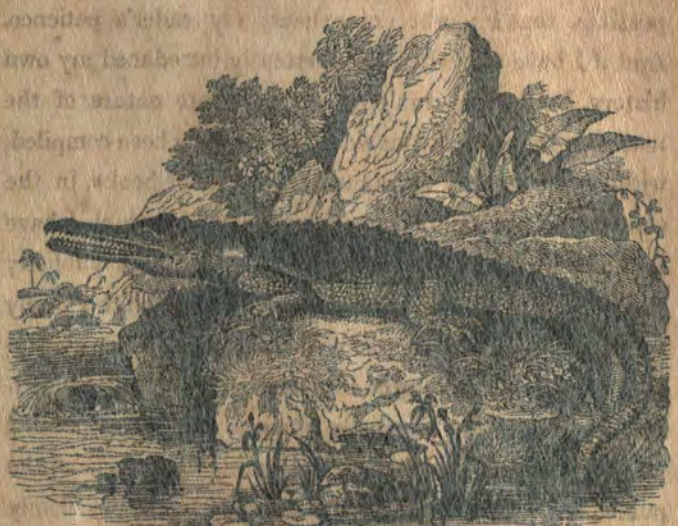
having a grove of chesnut-trees at the upper extremity; and while we were walking round, admiring the many inviting fruit-trees, covered with apples, peaches, pears, medlars, apricots, &c., and small dwarfish bushes, only three or four feet high, bending with rich clusters of purple grapes; the gentleman of the house had ordered a cold collation to be prepared for us; and leading us into his extensive warehouse, insisted on our tasting in succession the red and white Constantia, Frontignac, Pontac, and Steine; the latter a very light wine, and only half the value of Constantia. Indeed, so extremely civil and obliging was he to us, that before our departure a few of the Benedicts of the party purchased some twenty pounds' worth each, of the first sort, for home consumption. I remarked that the wine was kept in immense butts; I should suppose containing a dozen of pipes each. We then adjourned to the dwelling-house, and having had a long walk in the keen air, enjoyed a delicious repast of the finest fruit, just plucked from the trees, with wine of the same produce; and when obliged to take our departure, it was with real regret we left this delightful retreat. Our stay at the Cape being so limited, we had no opportunity of seeing much of the interior; but from our own observations and the information of others, I have drawn this conclusion, that the climate of the country, even ten miles from Cape Town, is a happy medium between that of England and the East Indies, and the nights delightfully cool; whilst in the town we never enjoyed one night's rest, from the closeness of the atmosphere, and the attacks of myriads of musquitos; as well as of an inmate a thousand

times worse, too generally to be found in Dutch houses, both here and in the East. Embarking again on the 17th of March, we sailed the same night; made the land on the 11th of May, and landed safely at Falmouth the next evening.

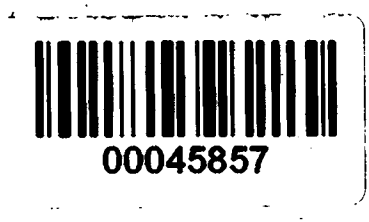
Here my extracts terminate; and it remains for me only to mention in general terms the delight I felt, and which all East Indians must feel, on once more seeing that shore so dear to them; the favoured, the happy land of Britain; even after a voyage the most prosperous, in a capital sea-boat, and with a Commander whose hospitality, liberality, and kindness are seldom equalled, and could not be excelled.

I have throughout endeavoured to be as concise as possible, that I might not exhaust my reader's patience. And if I have any where inadvertently introduced my own history, I must plead in excuse the private nature of the materials from which this work has actually been compiled, without any kind of assistance from men or books, in the course of a few months; and the anxiety by which I have been impelled, since landing, to give immediate publicity to a plain and unpremeditated narrative, although entirely free from politics, at the moment when our Eastern possessions are made the subject of general enquiry and animadversion. The more especially when so many disappointed and interested individuals are misleading the minds of the public, on a question of such vital importance, not merely to that Company, which has so long, so judiciously, and so exclusively managed those valuable possessions, but to the millions of inhabitants, now happy under their just, conciliating, and liberal controul, who would so materially suffer by any change of masters; and I think I may con-

fidently venture to add, to the nation at large. I am no partizan, and I believe few of my fellow-servants in India have had less reason to be individually pleased with the treatment they have experienced, in a long period of, I trust, faithful and zealous, if not distinguished service; but I cannot, on that account, withhold my testimony to the general sound policy and justice with which that Body has so completely subjugated, and continues to rule a territory as diversified in it's interests, as it is almost unlimited in it's extent.



THE END.



Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 10 February, 2016